

US010026907B2

## (12) United States Patent Kato et al.

# (54) MATERIAL FOR ORGANIC ELECTROLUMINESCENCE DEVICE AND ORGANIC ELECTROLUMINESCENCE

(71) Applicant: IDEMITSU KOSAN CO., LTD.,

DEVICE USING THE SAME

Chiyoda-ku (JP)

(72) Inventors: Tomoki Kato, Sodegaura (JP); Masaki

Numata, Sodegaura (JP); Kazuki Nishimura, Sodegaura (JP); Toshihiro Iwakuma, Sodegaura (JP); Chishio Hosokawa, Sodegaura (JP)

(73) Assignee: IDEMITSU KOSAN CO., LTD.,

Chiyoda-ku (JP)

(\*) Notice: Subject to any disclaimer, the term of this

patent is extended or adjusted under 35

U.S.C. 154(b) by 0 days.

This patent is subject to a terminal dis-

claimer.

(21) Appl. No.: 15/785,749

(22) Filed: Oct. 17, 2017

(65) **Prior Publication Data** 

US 2018/0040835 A1 Feb. 8, 2018

#### Related U.S. Application Data

(63) Continuation of application No. 15/379,130, filed on Dec. 14, 2016, now Pat. No. 9,847,493, which is a continuation of application No. 14/987,249, filed on Jan. 4, 2016, now Pat. No. 9,660,203, which is a continuation of application No. 14/634,069, filed on Feb. 27, 2015, which is a continuation of application No. 13/173,486, filed on Jun. 30, 2011, now Pat. No. 9,056,870, which is a continuation of application No. 12/253,586, filed on Oct. 17, 2008, now Pat. No. 8,049,411.

#### (30) Foreign Application Priority Data

Jun. 5, 2008 (JP) ...... 2008-148514

(51) Int. Cl. H01L 51/00 (2006.01)C07D 495/04 (2006.01)C07D 307/91 (2006.01)C07D 493/04 (2006.01)C07D 487/04 (2006.01)C09K 11/06 (2006.01)C09K 11/02 (2006.01)H01L 51/50 (2006.01)

(52) U.S. Cl.

CPC ....... H01L 51/0073 (2013.01); C07D 307/91 (2013.01); C07D 487/04 (2013.01); C07D 493/04 (2013.01); C07D 495/04 (2013.01); C09K 11/025 (2013.01); C09K 11/06 (2013.01); H01L 51/0055 (2013.01); H01L 51/0067 (2013.01); H01L 51/0072 (2013.01);

#### (10) Patent No.: US 10,026,907 B2

(45) **Date of Patent:** \*Jul. 17, 2018

*H01L 51/0074* (2013.01); *H01L 51/0085* (2013.01); *C09K 2211/1007* (2013.01); *C09K 2211/185* (2013.01); *H01L 51/5016* (2013.01)

(58) Field of Classification Search

None

See application file for complete search history.

#### (56) References Cited

#### U.S. PATENT DOCUMENTS

5,843,607	A	12/1998	Hu et al.	
5,942,340	A	8/1999	Hu et al.	
5,952,115	A	9/1999	Hu et al.	
6,479,172	B2	11/2002	Hu et al.	
6,562,485	B2	5/2003	Hu et al.	
8,138,355	B2	3/2012	Watanabe	
8,372,529	B2	2/2013	Kato et al.	
8,748,010	B2	6/2014	Heil et al.	
9,056,870	B2 *	6/2015	Kato C07D 487/04	
9,660,203	B2 *	5/2017	Kato H01L 51/0073	
9,847,493	B2 *	12/2017	Kato H01L 51/0073	
2005/0040757	A1	2/2005	Chen et al.	
2005/0112406	A1	5/2005	Han et al.	
(Continued)				

#### FOREIGN PATENT DOCUMENTS

EP	0 906 947 A1	4/1999
EP	0909787	4/1999
	(Continued)	

#### OTHER PUBLICATIONS

Non-Final Office Action dated Nov. 17, 2016 issued in U.S. Appl. No. 14/987,249.

Japanese Office Action issued in connection with corresponding Japanese Patent Application No. 2015-025867, filed Feb. 12, 2015. Observation of a third party against EP-A-2301926 issued Apr. 14, 2016 in connection with European Patent Application No. 09758282.9, filed Jun. 1, 2009.

K-T. Wong, et al. "Synthesis and Structures of Novel Heteroarene-Fused Coplanar  $\pi$ -Conjugated Chromophores", Organic Letters 2006 8(22), pp. 5033-5036.

Petition for Inter Partes review of U.S. Pat. No. 9,056,870 filed on Nov. 2, 2016.

Petition for Inter Partes Review of U.S. Pat. No. 9,056,870 filed Nov. 4, 2015.

Excerpts from Prosecution File History of the '870 patent.

Declaration of Benjamin J. Schwartz, Ph.D.

(Continued)

Primary Examiner — J. Yang (74) Attorney, Agent, or Firm — Oblon, McClelland,

#### (57) ABSTRACT

Maier & Neustadt, L.L.P.

Provided are an organic electroluminescence device, which shows high luminous efficiency, is free of any pixel defect, and has a long lifetime, and a material for an organic electroluminescence device for realizing the device. The material for an organic electroluminescence device is a compound having a n-conjugated heteroacene skeleton crosslinked with a carbon atom, nitrogen atom, oxygen atom, or sulfur atom. The organic electroluminescence device has one or more organic thin film layers including a light emitting layer between a cathode and an anode, and at least one layer of the organic thin film layers contains the material for an organic electroluminescence device.

#### 18 Claims, No Drawings

(56) References Cited			WO WO 2007/140847 A1 12/2007
	IIS PATENT	DOCUMENTS	WO WO 2008/006449 A1 1/2008 WO WO 2008/009343 A1 1/2008
	0.5. THE 11	BOCOMENTS	WO WO 2008/056746 A1 5/2008
		Iwakuma et al.	WO WO 2008/132103 A1 11/2008
		Ikeda et al.	WO WO 2008/146839 A1 12/2008 WO WO 2008/149691 A1 12/2008
		Ong et al. Li et al.	WO WO 2009/016964 A1 2/2009
		Arakane et al.	WO WO 2009/044615 A1 4/2009
		Inoue et al.	WO WO 2009/124627 A1 10/2009 WO WO 2009/136595 A1 11/2009
		McKiernan et al. Heil et al.	WO 2010/107244 9/2010
	/0193797 A1 8/2008		WO WO 2010/131855 11/2010
	/0220285 A1 9/2008	Vestweber et al.	
		Hosokawa et al.	OTHER PUBLICATIONS
		Kimura et al. Murase et al.	Curriculum Vitae of Benjamin J. Schwartz, Ph.D.
		Buesing et al.	U.S. Appl. No. 12/253,586 ("The '586 parent application").
		McKiernan et al.	Transmittal Letter to U.S. Designated/Elected Office Concerning
		Buesing et al. Asari et al.	Submission Under 35 U.S.C. 371 for International Application
		Komori et al.	PCT/EP2006/007386.
		Kato et al.	Kawaguchi et al., "Synthesis, Structures, and Properties of Asymmetrical Heteroacenes Containing Both Pyrrole and Furan Rings,"
		Kai et al.	Organic Letters 2008 vol. 10, No. 6, pp. 1199-1202 (Online pub-
	/0148162 A1 6/2010 /0187520 A1 7/2010	Komori et al. Sugimoto et al.	lished Feb. 16, 2008) ("Kawaguchi").
		Kai et al.	Transmittal Letter to U.S. Designated/Elected Office Concerning
		Stoessel et al.	Submission Under 35 U.S.C. 371 for International Application
		Kai et al.	PCT/JP2007/071728.
		Miura et al. Kato et al.	Transmittal Letter to U.S. Designated/Elected Office Concerning
		Kato et al.	Submission Under 35 U.S.C. 371 for International Application
	/0020563 A1 1/2013	Kato et al.	PCT/EP2006/003670.
2013	/0153874 A1 6/2013	Kato et al.	English Translation of PCT/EP2006/007386.
	EODEIGN DATE	NT DOCUMENTS	Machine English translation of Matsuura et al. (JP 2004-071500 A). Feb. 2, 2017.
	FOREIGN PALE	INT DOCUMENTS	International Search Report and Written Opinion dated Sep. 1, 2009
EP	1 672 713 A1	6/2006	in corresponding International Application No. PCT/JP2009/
EP	1 860 097 A1	11/2007	059980 filed on Jun. 1, 2009.
EP EP	1 956 022 A1	8/2008	Chuanjun Xia et al., "Ladder-Type Oligo(p-phenylene)s Tethered to
EP EP	1 956 666 A1 1 962 354	8/2008 8/2008	a Poly(alkylene) Main Chain: The Orthogonal Approach to Func-
EP	2 080 762 A1	7/2009	tional Light-Emitting Polymers", Macromolecules, vol. 34, No. 20,
EP	2 166 011 A1	3/2010	2001, pp. 6922-6928.
EP EP	2 169 029 A1 2 172 534 A1	3/2010 4/2010	Josemon Jacob et al., "Ladder-Type Pentaphenylenes and Their
EP	2 251 342 A1	11/2010	Polymers: Efficient Blue-Light Emitters and Electron-Accepting Materials via a Common Intermediate", J. Am. Chem. Soc., vol.
EP	2 284 920 A1	2/2011	126, No. 22, 2004, pp. 6987-6995.
EP	2 298 774 A1	3/2011	Josemon Jacob et al., "A Fully Aryl-Substituted Poly(ladder-type
EP JP	2 301 921 A1 11-167215 A	3/2011 6/1999	pentaphenylene): A Remarkably Stable Blue-Light-Emitting Poly-
JР	11-176578 A	7/1999	mer", Macromolecules, vol. 38, No. 24, 2005, pp. 9933-9938.
JP	2004071500	3/2004	Herbert Wiesenhofer et al., "Molecular Origin of the Temperature-
JP JP	2004-253298 A 2005-289914 A	9/2004 10/2005	Dependent Energy Migration in a Rigid-Rod Ladder-Phenylene Molecular Host", Advanced Materials, vol. 18, 2006, pp. 310-314.
JР	2005-289914 A 2006-193729 A	7/2006	Ashok K. Mishra et al., "Blue-Emitting Carbon-and Nitrogen-
JP	2006-199679 A	8/2006	Bridged Poly(ladder-type tetraphenylene)s", Chem. Mater., vol. 18,
JP	2006-339577 A	12/2006	No. 12, 2006, pp. 2879-2885.
JP JP	2007-88222 A 2008-509266 A	4/2007 3/2008	Frédéric Laquai et al., "Photophysical Properties of a Series of
JР	2008-81494	4/2008	Poly(ladder-type phenylene)s", Advanced Functional Materials,
JP	2008-148514	6/2008	vol. 17, 2007, pp. 3231-3240. Henning Sirringhaus et al., "Dibenzothienobisbenzothiophene—A
KR	10-2011-0058246	6/2011	Novel Fused-Ring Oligomer with High Field-Effect Mobility", J.
KR WO	10-2011-0066766 WO 2005/023894 A2	6/2011 3/2005	Mater. Chem., vol. 9, 1999, pp. 2095-2101.
WO	WO 2005/023894 A3	3/2005	Martin Sonntag et al., "Synthesis and Characterization of Novel
WO	2006/001333	1/2006	Conjugated Bisindenocarbazoles", Tetrahedron, vol. 62, 2006, pp.
WO WO	WO 2006/015862 A1 WO 2006/100896 A1	2/2006 9/2006	8103-8108.  Martin Sanntag at al. "Naval Bigindanagarhazala Dariyatiya
WO	WO 2006/100890 A1 WO 2006/108497 A1	10/2006	Martin Sonntag et al., "Novel Bisindenocarbazole Derivative Exhibiting a Nematic Mesophase", Tetrahedron Letters, vol. 47,
WO	2006/122630	11/2006	2006, pp. 8313-8317.
WO	WO 2006/122630	11/2006	Toby D. M. Bell et al., "Charge Transfer Enhanced Annihilation
WO WO	WO 2007/018007 A1 2007/022845	2/2007 3/2007	Leading to Deterministic Single Photon Emission in Rigid Perylene
WO	2007/022843	3/2007	End-Capped Polyphenylenes", Chem. Commun., No. 39, 2005, pp.
WO	2007/063796	6/2007	4973-4975.
WO	2007/069569 WO 2007/063754 A L	6/2007 6/2007	Ming Zhang et al., "Conjugated Alternating Copolymers Containing Both Donor and Acceptor Moieties in the Main Chain", Chem.
WO WO	WO 2007/063754 A1 WO 2007/063796 A1	6/2007 6/2007	Commun., No. 17, 2007, pp. 1704-1706.
•		. —	,,, <b>FF</b> '

#### (56) References Cited

#### OTHER PUBLICATIONS

Martin Sonntag et al., "Synthesis of a Novel Liquid Crystalline Bisindenocarbazole Derivative", Liquid Crystals, vol. 34, No. 1, Jan. 2007, pp. 49-57.

Eduard Fron et al., "Singlet-Singlet Annihilation Leading to a Charge-Transfer Intermediate in Chromophore-End-Capped Pentaphenylenes", Chem. Phys. Chem., vol. 8, 2007, 1386-1393. M. Angeles Izquierdo et al., "Switching of the Fluorescence Emission of Single Molecules Between the Locally Excited and Charge Transfer States", Chemical Physics Letters, vol. 401, 2005, pp. 503-508.

Wen-Ya Lee et al., "Synthesis of New Fluorene-Indolocarbazole Alternating Copolymers for Light-Emitting Diodes and Field Effect Transistors", Polymer Journal, vol. 40, No. 3, 2008, pp. 249-255. John P. Amara et al., "Conjugated Polymers with Geminal Trifluoromethyl Substituents Derived from Hexafluoroacetone", Macromolecules, vol. 39, 2006, pp. 5753-5759.

Nan-Xing Hu et al., "5,11-Dihydro-5,11-di-1-naphthylindolo[3,2-b]carbazole: Atropisomerism in a Novel Hole-Transport Molecule for Organic Light-Emitting Diodes", J. Am. Chem. Soc., vol. 121, No. 21, 1999, pp. 5097-5098.

Extended European Search Report dated Dec. 6, 2011, in Patent Application No. 09758282.9.

Yuncheol Na, et al., "Formation of Pyro-products by the Pyrolysis of Monobromophenols", Bulletin Korean Chemical Society, vol. 24, No. 9, XP 2664291, 2003, pp. 1276-1280.

Holger Erdtman, et al., "Studies on Humic Acids", Acta Chemica Scandinavica, vol. 13, No. 4, XP 2664292, 1959, pp. 653-658.

Masaki Shimizu, et al., "Palladium-Catalyzed Annulation of vic-Bis(pinacolatoboryl)alkenes and -phenanthrenes with 2,2'-Dibromobiaryls: Facile Synthesis of Functionalized Phenanthrenes and Dibenzo[g,p]chrysenes", Angewandte Chemie, International Edition, vol. 47, No. 42, XP 2664293, 2008, pp. 8096-8099.

Teruhisa Tsuchimoto, et al., "Indium-Catalyzed Annulation of 2-Aryl- and 2-Heteroarylindoles with Propargyl Ethers: Concise Synthesis and Photophysical Properties of Diverse Aryl- and Heteroaryl-Annulated[a]carbazoles", Journal of American Chemical Society, vol. 130, XP 2664294, 2008, pp. 15823-15835.

Korean Office Action dated May 12, 2014, in Korea Patent Application No. 10-2010-7027215.

Teruhisa Tsuchimoto, et al., "Easy Access to Aryl-and Heteroaryl-Annulated[a]carbazoles by the Indium-Catalyzed Reaction of 2-Arylindoles with Propargyl Ethers", Angew. Chem Int. Ed. 2005, vol. 44, (Jan. 21, 2005), pp. 1336-1340.

Office Action dated Jul. 15, 2014 in Japanese Patent Application No. 2013-178412.

Li et al., "Novel Starburst Molecule as a Hole Injecting and Transporting Material for Organic Light-Emitting Devices" Chem. of Materials 17, 615-619 (2005).

Taft et al., "A Survey of Hammett Substituent Constants and Resonance and Field Parameters," 91 Chem. Rev. 165-195 (1991). Guisado et al., "The Facile Preparation of Primary and Secondary Amines via an Improved Fukuyama-Mitsunobu Procedure. Application to the Synthesis of a Lung-Targeted Gene Delivery Agent" 3 Organic and Biomolecular Chem., 3 1049-1057 (2005).

Curriculum Vitae of John E. Anthony, Ph.D.

Patent Owner Preliminary Response submitted in IPR 2016-00148. PTAB Decision to Institute Trial submitted in IPR2016-00148.

Patent Owner Response submitted in IPR2016-00148.

Petitioner's Reply submitted in IPR2016-00148.

Petition for Inter Partes review (IPR2017-00197) of U.S. Pat. No. 9,056,870 filed on Nov. 2, 2016.

Deposition of John Anthony, Ph. D. Alexandria, VA (Sep. 29, 2016), including Errata Sheet.

Anthony, Functionalized Acenes and Heteroacenes for Organic Electronics, Chem. Rev. 2006, 108,p. 5028.

Declaration of Benjamin J. Schwartz Ph. D. in Support of Petitioner's Reply.

Moorthy et al., Steric Inhibition of  $\pi$ -Stacking: 1,3,6,8-Tetraarylpyrenes as Efficient Blue Emitters in Organic Light Emitting Diodes (OLEDs), 9 Organic Letters (25) 5215-5218 (2007).

Park et al., High mobility solution processed 6,13-bis(triisopropyl-silylethynyl) pentacene organic thin film transistors, 91 Applied Physics Letters, 063514-01-03 (2007).

Wolak et al., Photophysical Properties of Dioxolane-Substituted Pentacene Derivatives Dispersed in Tris(quinolin-8-olato)aluminum(III), 110 J. Phys. Chem. B., 7928-37 (2006).

Shih et al., A Novel Fluorene-Triphenylamine Hybrid That is a Highly Efficient Host Material for Blue-, Green-, and Red-Light-Emitting Electrophosphorescent Devices, 17 Advanced Functional Materials, 3514-3520 (2007).

Deposition of Benjamin J. Schwartz, Ph. D. Los Angeles, CA (Jun. 28, 2016), including Errata Sheet.

Declaration of John E. Anthony, Ph.D.

Garnier et al., "Molecular Engineering of Organic Semiconductors: Design of Self-Assembly Properties in Conjugated Thiophene Oligomers" 115 J. Am. Chem. Soc'y., 8716-8721 (1993).

Wang et al., "Graphene-Assisted Solution Growth of Vertically Oriented Organic Semiconducting Single Crystals" 9 ACS Nano 9486-9496 (2015).

Murphy et al., "Organic Semiconducting Oligomers for Use in Thin Film Transistors" 107 Chem. Rev., 1066-1096 (2007).

Vehoff et al., "Charge Transport in Organic Crystals: Role of Disorder and Topological Connectivity" 132 J. Am. Chem. Soc'y., 11702-11708 (2010).

Meng et al., "High Field-Effect Mobility Oligofluorene Derivatives with High Environmental Stability" 123 J. Am. Chem. Soc'y., 9214-9215 (2001).

May et al., "Design rules for charge-transport efficient host materials for phosphorescent organic light-emitting diodes" 134 J. Am. Chem. Soc'v. 13818-13822 (2012).

Li et al., "Maximizing Alq<sub>3</sub> OLED Internal and External Efficiencies: Charge Balanced Device Structure and Color Conversion Outcoupling Lenses" 2 J. Display Tech., 143-152 (2006).

Yang et al., "Porous Shape Persistent Fluorescent Polymer Films: An Approach to TNT Sensory Materials" 120 J. Am. Chem. Soc'y., 5321-5322 (1998).

Landis et al., "Silylethynylated Anthracene Derivatives for Use in Organic Light-Emitting Diodes" 44 Japanese J. of Applied Physics, 3921-3922 (2005).

Picciolo et al., "RGB Emission Using a Dimesitylboryl-bithiophene as a Universal Host and Pentacene Derivatives as the Red Emitters" Proceedings of the SPIE—The Int'l Soc'y for Optical Engineering, 4464 (2002).

Wolak et al., "High Performance Organic Light-Emitting Diodes Based on Dioxolane-Substituted Pentacene Derivatives" 16 Advanced Functional Materials, 1943-1947 (2006).

Sapochak et al., "Inductive Effects of Diphenylphosphoryl Moieties on Carbazole Host Materials: Design Rules for Blue Electrophosphorescent Organic Light-Emitting Devices" J. of Physical Chem. C 112, 7989-7996 (2008).

David St. C. Black et al.; "Modified Vilsmeier Reactions of Activated Benzofurans with Indolines: Synthesis of Benzofuran-fused Benzocarbazoles"; Tetrahedron Letters 40, pp. 4251-4254, 1999.

Oct. 13, 2014 letter from Mr. Hyejin Kang.

Oct. 22, 2014 letter from Mr. Hyejin Kang.

Japanese Office Action dated Apr. 23, 2013 in connection with Japanese Patent Application No. 2010-515858.

\* cited by examiner

#### MATERIAL FOR ORGANIC ELECTROLUMINESCENCE DEVICE AND ORGANIC ELECTROLUMINESCENCE DEVICE USING THE SAME

#### TECHNICAL FIELD

The present invention relates to a material for an organic electroluminescence device and an organic electroluminescence device using the material, in particular, an organic 10 electroluminescence device, which shows high luminous efficiency, is free of any pixel defect, and has a long lifetime, and a material for an organic electroluminescence device for realizing the device.

#### **BACKGROUND ART**

An organic electroluminescence device (hereinafter, "electroluminescence" may be abbreviated as "EL") is a spontaneous light emitting device which utilizes the prin- 20 ciple that a fluorescent substance emits light by energy of recombination of holes injected from an anode and electrons injected from a cathode when an electric field is applied. Since an organic EL device of the laminate type driven under a low electric voltage was reported, many studies have been 25 conducted on organic EL devices using organic materials as the constituent materials. The devices of the laminate type use tris(8-quinolinolato) aluminum for a light emitting layer and a triphenyldiamine derivative for a hole transporting layer. Advantages of the laminate structure are that the 30 efficiency of hole injection into the light emitting layer can be increased, that the efficiency of forming exciton which are formed by blocking and recombining electrons injected from the cathode can be increased, and that exciton formed within the light emitting layer can be enclosed. As described 35 above, for the structure of the organic EL device, a twolayered structure having a hole transporting (injecting) layer and an electron transporting light emitting layer and a three-layered structure having a hole transporting (injecting) layer, a light emitting layer, and an electron transporting 40 (injecting) layer are well known. To increase the efficiency of recombination of injected holes and electrons in the devices of the laminate type, the structure of the device and the process for forming the device have been studied.

As the light emitting material of the organic EL device, 45 chelate complexes such as tris(8-quinolinolato) aluminum complexes, coumarine derivatives, tetraphenylbutadiene derivatives, distyrylarylene derivatives, and oxadiazole derivatives are known. It is reported that light in the visible region ranging from blue light to red light can be obtained 50 by using these light emitting materials, and development of a device exhibiting color images is expected.

In addition, it has been recently proposed that a phosphorescent material as well as a fluorescent material be utilized luminous efficiency is achieved by utilizing the singlet and triplet states of an excited state of an organic phosphorescent material in the light emitting layer of an organic EL device. Upon recombination of an electron and a hole in an organic EL device, singlet excitons and triplet excitons may be 60 produced at a ratio of 1:3 owing to a difference in spin multiplicity between the singlet and triplet excitons, so the use of a phosphorescent material may achieve luminous efficiency three to four times as high as that of a device using fluorescence alone.

Patent Documents 1 to 7 are exemplary inventions each describing such materials for an organic EL device.

Patent Document 1 describes a compound using, as a mother skeleton, a structure obtained by crosslinking a terphenylene skeleton with, for example, a carbon atom, nitrogen atom, or oxygen atom. The document, which mainly discloses data indicative of the potential of the compound to serve as a hole transporting material, describes that the compound is used as a host material for a phosphorescent material in a light emitting layer. However, the description is limited to a red phosphorescent device, and the luminous efficiency of the device is not high enough for the device to be put into practical use.

Patent Document 2 describes an indolocarbazole compound having a substituent on a nitrogen atom or on an aromatic ring. The document recommends that the com-15 pound be used as a hole transporting material, and describes that a thermally and morphologically stable, thin hole transporting layer can be prepared from the compound. However, the document does not describe data indicative of the usefulness of the compound as a host material or electron transporting material to be used together with a phosphorescent material.

Patent Document 3 describes indolocarbazole compounds each having a substituent on a nitrogen atom or on an aromatic ring. The document discloses data on a green light emitting device using any one of those compounds as a host material for a phosphorescent material in its light emitting layer. However, a high voltage must be applied to the device to drive the device, and the device shows low luminous efficiency, so the device cannot be sufficiently put into practical use.

Patent Document 4 describes indolocarbazole compounds each having a substituent. The document describes that each of the compounds functions as a host material for a phosphorescent material in a light emitting layer. However, each of those compounds is characterized in that the compound has a dimer or trimer structure through a linking group, and each of the compounds tends to have a large molecular weight. The document discloses data on a green phosphorescent device using any one of those compounds, but all the compounds used each have a large molecular weight of 800 or more. The efficiency with which a material having a large molecular weight is deposited in a vacuum is poor, and the material may decompose owing to heating for a long time period, so the material may be insufficient in terms of practical use.

Patent Documents 5 and 6 describe indenofluorene compounds each having a substituent on an aromatic ring, and describe that each of the compounds functions as a fluorescent material in a light emitting layer. However, none of the documents describes data indicative of the usefulness of each of the compounds as a host material or electron transporting material to be used together with a phosphorescent material.

Patent Document 7 describes compounds each using, as a in the light emitting layer of an organic EL device. High 55 mother skeleton, a structure obtained by crosslinking a terphenylene skeleton with a sulfur atom, boron atom, or phosphorus atom. The document describes that each of those compounds has excellent oxidation resistance, and allows the formation of an organic semiconductor active layer by an application method. However, the document does not describe data indicative of the usefulness of each of the compounds as a host material or electron transporting material to be used together with a fluorescent material or phosphorescent material.

Patent Document 1: WO 2006/122630 Patent Document 2: EP 0909787 Patent Document 3: WO 2007/063796

Patent Document 4: WO 2007/063754 Patent Document 5: US 2002/0132134 Patent Document 6: US 2003/0044646 Patent Document 7: JP 2008-81494

#### DISCLOSURE OF THE INVENTION

#### Problems to be Solved by the Invention

The present invention has been made with a view to solving the above problems, and an object of the present invention is to provide an organic EL device which shows high luminous efficiency, is free of any pixel defect, and has a long lifetime, and a material for an organic EL device for realizing the device.

#### Means for Solving the Problems

The inventors of the present invention have made extensive studies with a view to achieving the above object. As a result, the inventors have found that the above object can be achieved by using a compound having a n-conjugated heteroacene skeleton crosslinked with a carbon atom, nitrogen atom, oxygen atom, or sulfur atom as a material for an organic EL device. Thus, the inventors have completed the present invention.

That is, the present invention provides a material for an organic EL device represented by the following formulae (1) or (2).

$$A_{1} - L_{1} - Ar_{1} - Ar_{2} - Ar_{3} - L_{2} - A_{2}$$

$$X_{1} - X_{1} - Ar_{2} - Ar_{3} - L_{2} - A_{2}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} X_4 \\ p \\ X_1 \end{bmatrix}_o \begin{bmatrix} X_3 \\ A_1 \end{bmatrix}_o \\ X_1 \begin{bmatrix} X_2 \\ X_2 \end{bmatrix}_q \end{bmatrix}_s \end{bmatrix}_n$$

[In the formulae (1) and (2), Ar<sub>1</sub>, Ar<sub>2</sub>, and Ar<sub>3</sub> each independently represent a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic 50 heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms, provided that, Ar<sub>1</sub>, Ar<sub>2</sub>, and Ar<sub>3</sub> each may have one substituent Y or multiple substituents Ys, in the case of multiple substituents Ys, the substituent Ys may be different from each other, Y represents an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon 55 atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group 60 having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with  $Ar_1$ ,  $Ar_2$ , or  $Ar_3$  through a carbon-carbon bond.

In the formulae (1) and (2),  $X_1$ ,  $X_2$ ,  $X_3$ , and  $X_4$  each 65 independently represent O, S, N— $R_1$  or  $CR_2R_3$  (N atom of N—R, or C atom of  $CR_2R_3$  binds to  $Ar_1$ ,  $Ar_2$ , or  $Ar_3$ ).

4

In the formulae (1) and (2),  $R_1$ ,  $R_2$ , and  $R_3$  each independently represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms, provided that, when both  $X_1$  and  $X_2$  represent N— $R_1$ , o and p each represent 0, and q represents 1, or when both  $X_1$  and  $X_3$  represent  $X_1$  are presents 1, at least one  $X_1$  represents a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent fused aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 8 to 24 atoms.

In the formulae (1) and (2), o, p, and q each represent 0 or 1 and s represents 1, 2, or 3. n represents 2, 3, or 4, and the material represented by the formula (2) includes a dimer using  $L_3$  as a linking group for n=2, a trimer using  $L_3$  as a linking group for n=3, or a tetramer using  $L_3$  as a linking group for n=4.

In the formulae (1) and (2),  $L_1$  represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with  $Ar_1$  through a carbon-carbon bond.

In the formula (1),  $L_2$  represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or 35 unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with Ar<sub>3</sub> through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when both X<sub>1</sub> and X2 represent CR2R3, o and p each represent 0, q 45 represents 1, and both L<sub>1</sub> and L<sub>2</sub> represent substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or when both X1 and X3 represent CR2R3, p and q each represent 0, o represents 1, and both  $L_1$  and  $L_2$  represent substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, a case where  $L_1$  and  $L_2$  are simultaneously linked at para positions with respect to Ar<sub>2</sub> is excluded.

In the formula (2), when n represents 2, L<sub>3</sub> represents a single bond, an alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with Ar<sub>3</sub> through a carbon-carbon bond, when n represents 3, L<sub>3</sub> represents a trivalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a trivalent silyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted,

trivalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with Ar<sub>3</sub> through a carbon-carbon bond, or when n represents 4,  $L_{3-5}$ represents a tetravalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silicon atom, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with Ar<sub>3</sub> through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when both  $X_1$  and  $X_2$  represent  $CR_2R_3$ , o and p each represent 0, q represents 1, and both  $L_1$  and  $L_2$ represent substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent, divalent, trivalent, or tetravalent aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or when both  $X_1$  and  $X_3$  represent  $CR_2R_3$ , p and q each represent 0, o represents 1, and both  $L_1$  and  $L_3$  represent substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent, divalent, trivalent, or tetravalent 20 aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, a case where  $L_1$  and  $L_3$  are simultaneously linked at para positions with respect to Ar<sub>2</sub> is excluded.

In the formula (3),  $Y_1$ ,  $Y_2$ , and  $Y_3$  each represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring a, b, or c through a carbon-carbon bond, the number of each of  $Y_1$  and  $Y_3$  is 0, 1, 2, or 3, and the number of  $Y_2$  is 0, 1, or 2.

In the formulae (1) and (2),  $A_1$  represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with  $L_1$  through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when  $L_1$  represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where  $A_1$  represents a hydrogen atom is excluded.

A case where the formula (2) has a structure represented by the following general formula (4) is excluded,

In the formula (1), A<sub>2</sub> represents a hydrogen atom, a <sup>35</sup> substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group 40 which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with L<sub>2</sub> through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when L<sub>2</sub> represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where A2 represents a hydrogen atom is excluded, and, when  $\rm X_1$  and  $\rm X_2$  each represent O, S, or  $\,^{45}$  $CR_2R_3$ , o and p each represent 0, q represents 1, and both  $L_1$ and  $L_2$  represent single bonds, or when both  $X_1$  and  $X_3$  each represent O, S, or CR<sub>2</sub>R<sub>3</sub>, p and q each represent 0, o represents 1, and both  $L_1$  and  $L_2$  represent single bonds, a  $_{50}$ case where A<sub>1</sub> and A<sub>2</sub> simultaneously represent hydrogen atoms is excluded;

In the formulae (1) and (2),  $A_1$ ,  $A_2$ ,  $L_1$ ,  $L_2$ , and  $L_3$  are each free of any carbonyl group.

provided that,  $X_1$ ,  $X_2$ ,  $A_1$ ,  $L_1$ ,  $L_3$ , and n in the formula (4) has the same meaning  $X_1$ ,  $X_2$ ,  $A_1$ ,  $L_1$ ,  $L_3$ , and n in the formula (2), respectively.

A case where the formula (1) has a structure represented  $\,_{55}$  by the following general formula (3) is excluded,

In the formula (4),  $Y_1$ ,  $Y_2$ , and  $Y_3$  each represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring a, b, or c through a carbon-carbon bond, the number of each of  $Y_1$  and  $Y_3$  is 0, 1, 2, or 3, and the number of  $Y_2$  is 0, 1, or 2.]

$$A_1 - L_1$$

$$X_1 - L_2$$

$$X_1 - L_2$$

$$X_2$$

$$X_2$$

$$X_3$$

$$X_1 - X_2$$

$$X_2$$

$$X_3$$

In addition, the present invention provides an organic EL device having one or more organic thin film layers including a light emitting layer between a cathode and an anode in which at least one layer of the organic thin film layers contains a material for an organic EL device as a compound having a n-conjugated heteroacene skeleton crosslinked with a carbon atom, nitrogen atom, oxygen atom, or sulfur atom. A material for an organic EL device represented by the above formula (1) or (2) is preferably used as the material for an organic EL device of the present invention.

Further, the material for an organic EL device is effective also as a material for an organic electron device such as an organic solar cell, organic semiconductor laser, a sensor using organic matter, or an organic TFT.

#### Effects of the Invention

According to the present invention, there can be provided an organic EL device which shows high luminous efficiency,

7

is free of any pixel defect, and has a long lifetime, and a material for an organic EL device for realizing the device.

### BEST MODE FOR CARRYING OUT THE INVENTION

A material for an organic EL device of the present invention is represented by the following general formula (1) or (2).

$$A_{1} - L_{1} - Ar_{1} - Ar_{2} - Ar_{3} - L_{2} - A_{2}$$

$$X_{1} - X_{1} - Ar_{2} - Ar_{3} - L_{2} - A_{2}$$

$$X_{2} - Ar_{3} - A$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} A_1 & L_1 & A_{11} & A_{12} & A_{13} \\ X_1 & X_2 & A_{13} & A_{13} \end{bmatrix}_{o} L_3$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} X_4 & 1 & A_{12} & A_{13} \\ X_2 & A_{13} & A_{13} & A_{13} \end{bmatrix}_{o} L_3$$

$$25$$

[In the formulae (1) and (2), Ar<sub>1</sub>, Ar<sub>2</sub>, and Ar<sub>3</sub> each independently represent a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms, provided that, Ar<sub>1</sub>, Ar<sub>2</sub>, and Ar<sub>3</sub> each may have one substituent Y or multiple substituents Ys, in the case of multiple substituents Ys, the substituent Ys may be different from 35 each other, Y represents an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, 40 a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with Ar<sub>1</sub>, Ar<sub>2</sub>, or Ar<sub>3</sub> through a carbon-carbon bond. In the formulae (1) and (2),  $X_1$ ,  $X_2$ ,  $X_3$ , and  $X_4$  each independently represent O, S, N-R<sub>1</sub>, or CR<sub>2</sub>R<sub>3</sub>.

In the formulae (1) and (2),  $R_1$ ,  $R_2$ , and  $R_3$  each independently represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms, provided that, when both  $X_1$  and  $X_2$  represent N— $R_1$ , o and p each represent 0, and q represents 1, or when both  $X_1$  and  $X_3$  represent N— $R_1$ , p and q each represent 0, and o represents 1, at least one  $R_1$  or represents a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent fused aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 8 to 24 atoms.

In the formulae (1) and (2), o, p, and q each represent 0 or 1, s represents 1, 2, or 3, when s represents 2 or 3, and the general formulae (1) and (2) are each represented as the following.

8

When s represents 2

$$A_{1} - L_{1} - Ar_{1} - Ar_{2} - Ar_{3} - Ar_{3} - L_{2} - A_{2}$$

$$X_{1} X_{2} X_{2} X_{2}$$

$$X_{3} X_{2} X_{3} X_{3} - L_{2} - A_{2}$$

$$(1)$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} A_1 & L_1 & A_{\Gamma_1} & A_{\Gamma_2} & A_{\Gamma_3} & A_{\Gamma_3} \\ X_1 & X_2 & A_{\Gamma_3} & A_{\Gamma_3} \end{bmatrix}_n L_3$$

When s represents 3

$$A_{1} - L_{1} - Ar_{1} - Ar_{2} - Ar_{3} - Ar_{3} - Ar_{3} - L_{2} - A_{2}$$

$$X_{1} \begin{bmatrix} X_{2} \\ X_{2} \end{bmatrix}_{a} \begin{bmatrix} X_{2} \\ X_{2} \end{bmatrix}_{a} \begin{bmatrix} X_{2} \end{bmatrix}_{a}$$

$$(1)$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} X_{4}|_{p} & X_{3}|_{o} & X_{3}|_{o} & X_{3}|_{o} \\ A_{1} & A_{1} & A_{1} & A_{2} & A_{3} & A_{3} & A_{3} \\ X_{1} & X_{2}|_{q} & X_{2}|_{q} & X_{2}|_{q} \end{bmatrix}_{n} L_{3}$$

n represents 2, 3, or 4, and the material represented by the formula (2) includes a dimer using  $L_3$  as a linking group for n=2, a trimer using  $L_3$  as a linking group for n=3, or a tetramer using  $L_3$  as a linking group for n=4.

In the formulae (1) and (2),  $\bar{L}_1$  represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with  $Ar_1$  through a carbon-carbon bond.

In the formula (1), L<sub>2</sub> represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with Ar<sub>3</sub> through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when both X<sub>1</sub> and X<sub>2</sub> represent CR<sub>2</sub>R<sub>3</sub>, o and p each represent 0, q represents 1, and both L<sub>1</sub> and L<sub>2</sub> represent substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or when both X1 and X3 represent CR2R3, p and q each represent 0, o represents 1, and both  $L_1$  and  $L_2$  represent substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, a case where  $L_1$  and  $L_2$  are simultaneously linked at para positions with respect to Ar<sub>2</sub> is excluded.

10 In the formulae (1) and (2),  $A_1$ ,  $A_2$ ,  $L_1$ ,  $L_2$ , and  $L_3$  are each free of any carbonyl group.

A case where the formula (1) has a structure represented by the following general formula (3) is excluded,

(3)

provided that,  $X_1$ ,  $X_2$ ,  $A_1$ ,  $A_2$ ,  $L_1$ , and  $L_2$  in the formula (3) has the same meaning  $X_1, X_2, A_1, A_2, L_1$ , and  $L_2$  in the formula (1), respectively.

In the formula (3), Y<sub>1</sub>, Y<sub>2</sub>, and Y<sub>3</sub> each represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring a, b, or c through a carbon-carbon bond, the number of each of  $Y_1$  and  $Y_3$  is 0, 1, 2, or 3, and the number of  $Y_2$  is 0, 1, or 2.

A case where the formula (2) has a structure represented by the following general formula (4) is excluded,

(4)

provided that, X<sub>1</sub>, X<sub>2</sub>, A<sub>1</sub>, L<sub>1</sub>, L<sub>3</sub>, and n in the formula (4) has the same meaning X<sub>1</sub>, X<sub>2</sub>, A<sub>1</sub>, L<sub>1</sub>, L<sub>3</sub>, and n in the formula (2), respectively.

In the formula (4),  $Y_1$ ,  $Y_2$ , and  $Y_3$  each represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring a, b, or c through a carbon-carbon bond, the number of each of Y<sub>1</sub> and Y<sub>3</sub> is 0, 1, 2, or 3, and the number of  $Y_2$  is 0, 1, or 2.

When the benzene ring a is substituted by multiple Y<sub>1</sub>s, represents 1, and both L1 and L2 represent single bonds, a 65 the benzene ring b is substituted by multiple Y2s, or the benzene ring c is substituted by multiple Y<sub>3</sub>s in the formulae (3) and (4), each of the rings is represented as shown below.

In the formula (2), when n represents 2, L<sub>3</sub> represents a single bond, an alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, 5 divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with Ar<sub>3</sub> through a carbon-carbon bond, when n represents 3, L<sub>3</sub> represents a trivalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a trivalent silyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed 15 of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with Ar<sub>3</sub> through a carbon-carbon bond, or when n represents 4, L<sub>3</sub> represents a tetravalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, 20 a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silicon atom, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic het- 25 erocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with Ar<sub>3</sub> through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when both X<sub>1</sub> and X<sub>2</sub> represent CR<sub>2</sub>R<sub>3</sub>, o and p each represent 0, q represents 1, and both  $L_1$  and  $L_3$ represent substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent, divalent, 30 trivalent, or tetravalent aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or when both X<sub>1</sub> and X<sub>3</sub> represent CR<sub>2</sub>R<sub>3</sub>, p and q each represent 0, o represents 1, and both L<sub>1</sub> and L<sub>3</sub> represent substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent, divalent, trivalent, or tetravalent 35 aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, a case where L<sub>1</sub> and L<sub>3</sub> are simultaneously linked at para positions with respect to Ar<sub>2</sub> is excluded.

In the formulae (1) and (2), A<sub>1</sub> represents a hydrogen 40 atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocy- 45 clic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with  $L_1$  through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when L<sub>1</sub> represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where  $A_1$  represents a hydrogen atom is excluded.

In the formula (1), A<sub>2</sub> represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silvl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, 55 or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with L<sub>2</sub> through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when L<sub>2</sub> represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where A2 represents a hydrogen atom 60 is excluded, and, when X<sub>1</sub> and X<sub>2</sub> each represent O, S, or  $\mathrm{CR}_2\mathrm{R}_3,$  o and p each represent 0, q represents 1, and both  $\mathrm{L}_1$ and  $L_2$  represent single bonds, or when both  $X_1$  and  $X_3$  each represent O, S, or CR<sub>2</sub>R<sub>3</sub>, p and q each represent 0, o case where A<sub>1</sub> and A<sub>2</sub> simultaneously represent hydrogen atoms is excluded.

$$\begin{array}{c} Y_1 \\ Y_1 \\ X_1 \\ X_1 \\ X_2 \\ Y_3 \\ Y_3 \\ Y_3 \end{array}$$

The material for an organic EL device represented by the general formula (1) is preferably a material for an organic EL device represented by any one of the following general formulae (5), (7) to (9), (13), (15), and (17), and the material for an organic EL device represented by the general formula (2) is preferably a material for an organic EL device represented by any one of the following general formulae (6), (10) to (12), (14), (16), and (18).

[In the formulae (5) and (6),  $X_5$  and  $X_6$  each independently represent O, S, N—R<sub>1</sub>, or CR<sub>2</sub>R<sub>3</sub>.

In the formulae (5) and (6),  $R_1$ ,  $R_2$ , and  $R_3$  each independently represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, 45 a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a 50 substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms, provided that, when both  $X_5$  and  $X_6$  represent N— $R_1$ , at least one  $R_1$  represents a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent fused aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 8 to 24 atoms. 55

In the formula (6), n represents 2, 3, or 4, and the material represented by the formula (6) includes a dimer using  $L_3$  as a linking group for n=2, a trimer using  $L_3$  as a linking group for n=4.

In the formulae (5) and (6),  $L_1$  represents a single bond, 60 an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, mon-

alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic 10 hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when both  $X_5$  and  $X_6$  represent  $CR_2R_3$  and both  $L_1$  and  $L_2$ represent substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, a case where  $L_1$  and  $L_2$  are simultaneously linked at para positions with respect to a benzene ring b is excluded.

In the formulae (6), when n represents 2,  $L_3$  represents a single bond, an alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a divalent silyl group (5) 25 having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond, when n represents 3, L<sub>3</sub> represents a trivalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a trivalent silvl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond, or when n represents 4, L3 represents a tetravalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silicon atom, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when both X<sub>5</sub> and X<sub>6</sub> represent CR<sub>2</sub>R<sub>3</sub> and both L<sub>1</sub> and L<sub>3</sub> represent substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent, divalent, trivalent, or tetravalent aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, a case where  $L_1$  and  $L_3$  are simultaneously linked at para positions with respect to the benzene ring b is excluded.

In the formulae (5) and (6),  $A_1$  represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or an aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with  $L_1$  through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when  $L_1$  represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where  $A_1$  represents a hydrogen atom is excluded.

In the formula (5), A<sub>2</sub> represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20

(7)

(10)

carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or an aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with  $L_2$  through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when  $L_2$  represents an alkyl oral kylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where  $A_2$  represents a hydrogen atom is excluded, and, when  $X_5$  and  $X_6$  each represent O, S, or  $CR_2R_3$  and both  $L_1$  and  $L_2$  represent single bonds, a case where  $A_1$  and  $A_2$  simultaneously represent hydrogen atoms is excluded.

In the formulae (5) and (6),  $Y_1$ ,  $Y_2$ , and  $Y_3$  each represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring a, b, or c through a carbon-carbon bond, the number of each of  $Y_1$  and  $Y_3$  is 0, 1, 2, or 3, and the number of  $Y_2$  is 0, 1, or 2.

In the formulae (5) and (6),  $A_1$ ,  $A_2$ ,  $L_1$ ,  $L_2$ , and  $L_3$  are each free of any carbonyl group.]

$$A_{1} - L_{1}$$

$$A_{1} - L_{1}$$

$$A_{1} - L_{1}$$

$$A_{2} - A_{2}$$

$$X_{10} - X_{2}$$

$$X_{11} - X_{2}$$

$$X_{12} - X_{2}$$

$$X_{12} - X_{2}$$

$$X_{12} - X_{2}$$

$$X_{12} - X_{2}$$

$$X_{13} - X_{2}$$

$$X_{14} - X_{2}$$

$$X_{15} - X_{2}$$

$$X_{16} - X_{2}$$

$$X_{17} - X_{2}$$

$$X_{18} - X_{2}$$

$$X_{19} - X_{2}$$

$$X_{11} - X_{2}$$

$$X_{11} - X_{2}$$

$$X_{12} - X_{2}$$

$$X_{12} - X_{2}$$

$$X_{13} - X_{2}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} & & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & &$$

14

-continued (11)
$$\begin{bmatrix} A_1 & & & \\ & & &$$

[In the formulae (7) to (12),  $X_7$ ,  $X_8$ ,  $X_9$ ,  $X_{10}$ ,  $X_{11}$ , and  $X_{12}$  each independently represent O, S, N—R<sub>1</sub>, or CR<sub>2</sub>R<sub>3</sub>.

In the formulae (7) to (12), R<sub>1</sub>, R<sub>2</sub>, and R<sub>3</sub> each independently represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms, provided that, when both X<sub>7</sub> and X<sub>8</sub>, both X<sub>9</sub> and X<sub>10</sub>, and both X<sub>11</sub> and X<sub>12</sub> represent N—R<sub>1</sub>, at least one R<sub>1</sub> represents a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent fused aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 8 to 24 atoms.

In the formulae (10) to (12), n represents 2, 3, or 4, and the material represented by any one of the formulae (10) to (12) includes a dimer using  $L_3$  as a linking group for n=2, a trimer using  $L_3$  as a linking group for n=3, or a tetramer using  $L_3$  as a linking group for n=4.

In the formulae (7) to (12), L<sub>1</sub> represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring a through a carbon-carbon bond.

In the formulae (7) to (9), L<sub>2</sub> represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that,

when both  $X_7$  and  $X_8$ , both  $X_9$  and  $X_{10}$ , or both  $X_{11}$  and  $X_{12}$ , represent  $CR_2R_3$  and both  $L_1$  and  $L_2$  represent substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, a case where  $L_1$  and  $L_2$  are simultaneously linked at para 5 positions with respect to a benzene ring b is excluded.

In the formulae (10) to (12), when n represents 2, L<sub>3</sub> represents a single bond, an alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a 10 divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked 15 with the benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond, when n represents 3,  $\rm L_3$  represents a trivalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a trivalent silyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a 20 substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond, or when n 25 represents 4, L<sub>3</sub> represents a tetravalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silicon atom, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when both  $X_7$ , and  $X_8$ , both  $X_9$  and  $X_{10}$ , or both  $X_{11}$  and  $X_{12}$ , represent 35 CR<sub>2</sub>R<sub>3</sub> and both L<sub>1</sub> and L<sub>3</sub> represent substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent, divalent, trivalent, or tetravalent aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, a case where  $L_1$  and  $L_3$  are simultaneously linked at para positions with respect to the benzene ring b is 40 excluded.

In the formulae (7) to (12),  $A_1$  represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic 45 hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or an aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with  $L_1$  through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when  $L_1$  represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case 50 where  $A_1$  represents a hydrogen atom is excluded.

In the formulae (7) to (9),  $A_2$  represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or an aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with  $L_2$  through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when  $L_2$  represent s an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case 60 where  $A_2$  represents a hydrogen atom is excluded, and, when both  $X_7$  and  $X_8$ , both  $X_9$  and  $X_{10}$ , or both  $X_{11}$  and  $X_{12}$ , represent O, S, or  $CR_2R_3$  and both  $L_1$  and  $L_2$  represent single bonds, a case where  $A_1$  and  $A_2$  simultaneously represent hydrogen atoms is excluded.

In the formulae (7) to (12), Y<sub>1</sub>, Y<sub>2</sub>, and Y<sub>3</sub> each represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or 16

unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring a, b, or c through a carbon-carbon bond, the number of each of  $Y_1$  and  $Y_3$  is 0, 1, 2, or 3, and the number of  $Y_2$  is 0, 1, or 2.

In the formulae (7) to (12),  $A_1$ ,  $A_2$ ,  $L_1$ ,  $L_2$ , and  $L_3$  are each free of any carbonyl group.]

$$A_{1} - L_{1}$$

$$X_{13}$$

$$b$$

$$X_{14}$$

$$Y_{2}$$

$$Y_{3}$$

$$Y_{2}$$

$$X_{14}$$

$$Y_{2}$$

$$X_{15} - X_{14}$$

$$Y_{15} - X_{15}$$

$$Y_{15} - X_{15}$$

$$Y_{15} - X_{15}$$

[In the formulae (13) and (14),  $X_{13}$  and  $X_{14}$  each independently represent O, S, N—R<sub>1</sub>, or  $CR_2R_3$ .

In the formulae (13) and (14), R<sub>1</sub>, R<sub>2</sub>, and R<sub>3</sub> each independently represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms, provided that, when both X<sub>13</sub> and X<sub>14</sub> represent N—R<sub>1</sub>, at least one R<sub>1</sub> represents a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent fused aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 8 to 24 atoms.

In the formula (14), n represents 2, 3, or 4, and the material represented by the formula (14) includes a dimer using  $L_3$  as a linking group for n=2, a trimer using  $L_3$  as a linking group for n=3, or a tetramer using  $L_3$  as a linking group for n=4.

In the formulae (13) and (14), L<sub>1</sub> represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring a through a carbon-carbon bond.

In the formula (13), L<sub>2</sub> represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substi- 5 tuted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when both  $X_{13}$  and  $X_{14}$  represent  $CR_2R_3$  and both  $L_1$  and  $L_2$ represent substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, a case where  $L_1$  and  $L_2$  are 15 simultaneously linked at para positions with respect to a benzene ring b is excluded.

In the formula (14), when n represents 2,  $L_3$  represents a single bond, an alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkylene group having a 20 ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring 25 derivative represented by one of the following general formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond, when represents 3, L<sub>3</sub> represents a trivalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a trivalent silvl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the 35 benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond, or when n represents 4, L<sub>3</sub> represents a tetravalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silicon atom, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent 40 aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when both  $X_{13}$  45 and  $X_{14}$  represent  $CR_2R_3$  and both  $L_1$  and  $L_3$  represent substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent, divalent, trivalent, or tetravalent aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, a case where  $L_1$  and  $L_3$ are simultaneously linked at para positions with respect to 50 the benzene ring b is excluded.

In the formulae (13) and (14),  $A_1$  represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic 55 hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or an aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with L<sub>1</sub> through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when  $L_1$  represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case 60 where A<sub>1</sub> represents a hydrogen atom is excluded.

In the formula (13), A2 represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydro- 65 carbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or an aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed

18

of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with L2 through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when L2 represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where A<sub>2</sub> represents a hydrogen atom is excluded, and, when  $X_{13}$  and  $X_{14}$  each represent O, S, or  $CR_2R_3$ , and both  $L_1$  and L<sub>2</sub> represent single bonds, a case where A<sub>1</sub> and A<sub>2</sub> simultaneously represent hydrogen atoms is excluded.

In the formulae (13) and (14),  $Y_1$ ,  $Y_2$ , and  $Y_3$  each represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring a, b, or c through a carbon-carbon bond, the number of each of  $Y_1$  and  $Y_3$  is 0, 1, 2, or 3, and the number of  $Y_2$  is 0, 1, or 2.

In the formulae (13) and (14),  $A_1$ ,  $A_2$ ,  $L_1$ ,  $L_2$ , and  $L_3$  are each free of any carbonyl group.]

The compounds represented by the general formulae (5) and (6) are each preferably a benzofurano dibenzofuran formulae (15) and (16).

$$A_{1} - L_{1}$$

$$Y_{2}$$

$$A_{1} - L_{1}$$

$$Y_{2}$$

$$X_{3}$$

$$X_{1} - L_{1}$$

$$Y_{2}$$

$$Y_{3}$$

$$Y_{2}$$

$$Y_{3}$$

$$Y_{4} - L_{1}$$

$$Y_{5} - L_{1}$$

$$Y_{6} - L_{1}$$

$$Y_{7} - L_{1}$$

$$Y_{8} - L_{1}$$

$$Y_{1} - L_{1}$$

$$Y_{2} - L_{1}$$

$$Y_{3} - L_{1}$$

$$Y_{4} - L_{1}$$

$$Y_{5} - L_{1}$$

$$Y_{6} - L_{1}$$

$$Y_{7} - L_{1}$$

$$Y_{8} - L_{1}$$

$$Y_{8} - L_{1}$$

$$Y_{9} - L_{1}$$

$$Y_{1} - L_{1}$$

$$Y_{2} - L_{1}$$

$$Y_{3} - L_{1}$$

$$Y_{4} - L_{1}$$

$$Y_{5} - L_{1}$$

$$Y_{6} - L_{1}$$

$$Y_{7} - L_{1}$$

$$Y_{8} - L_{1}$$

$$Y_{8} - L_{1}$$

$$Y_{9} - L_{1}$$

$$Y_{1} - L_{1}$$

$$Y_{2} - L_{2}$$

$$Y_{3} - L_{3}$$

$$Y_{4} - L_{1}$$

$$Y_{5} - L_{2}$$

$$Y_{6} - L_{1}$$

$$Y_{7} - L_{2}$$

$$Y_{8} - L_{3}$$

$$Y_{8} - L_{4}$$

$$Y_{8$$

[In the formula (16), n represents 2, 3, or 4, and the material represented by the formula (16) includes a dimer using  $L_3$  as a linking group for n=2, a trimer using  $L_3$  as a linking group for n=3, or a tetramer using L<sub>3</sub> as a linking group for n=4.

In the formulae (15) and (16),  $L_1$  represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring a through a carbon-carbon bond.

In the formula (15), L<sub>2</sub> represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon

atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond.

In the formula (16), when n represents 2, L<sub>3</sub> represents a 5 single bond, an alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed 10 of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond, when n represents 3, L<sub>3</sub> represents a trivalent alkane having 1 to 20 15 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a trivalent silvl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a 20 substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond, or when n represents 4, L<sub>3</sub> represents a tetravalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent 25 cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silicon atom, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 30 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond.

In the formulae (15) and (16),  $A_1$  represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 35 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or an aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with  $L_1$  through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when  $L_1$  represents an 40 alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where  $A_1$  represents a hydrogen atom is excluded.

In the formula (15),  $A_2$  represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 45 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or an aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with  $L_2$  through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when  $L_2$  represents an 50 alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where  $A_2$  represents a hydrogen atom is excluded, and, when both  $L_1$  and  $L_2$  represent single bonds, a case where  $A_1$  and  $A_2$  simultaneously represent hydrogen atoms is excluded.

In the formulae (15) and (16),  $Y_1$ ,  $Y_2$ , and  $Y_3$  each 55 represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring a, b, or c through a carbon-carbon bond, the 65 number of each of  $Y_1$  and  $Y_3$  is 0, 1, 2, or 3, and the number of  $Y_2$  is 0, 1, or 2.

20

In the formulae (15) and (16),  $A_1$ ,  $A_2$ ,  $L_1$ ,  $L_2$ , and  $L_3$  are each free of any carbonyl group.]

The compounds represented by the general formulae (9) and (12) are each preferably a benzofurano dibenzofuran derivative represented by one of the following general formulae (17) and (18).

$$\begin{array}{c} A_1 \\ Y_1 \\ A_2 \\ Y_2 \\ \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{c} A_1 \\ Y_1 \\ a \\ \end{array}$$

[In the formula (18), n represents 2, 3, or 4, and the material represented by the formula (18) includes a dimer using  $L_3$  as a linking group for n=2, a trimer using  $L_3$  as a linking group for n=3, or a tetramer using  $L_3$  as a linking group for n=4.

In the formulae (17) and (18),  $L_1$  represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring a through a carbon-carbon bond.

In the formula (17), L<sub>2</sub> represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond.

In the formula (18), when n represents 2,  $L_3$  represents a single bond, an alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted,

divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond, when n 5 represents 3, L<sub>3</sub> represents a trivalent alkane having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a trivalent silvl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic hydrocarbon 10 group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, trivalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond, or when n represents 4, L<sub>3</sub> represents a tetravalent alkane having 1 to 15 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent cycloalkane having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silicon atom, a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, tetravalent 20 aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the benzene ring c through a carbon-carbon bond.

In the formulae (17) and (18),  $A_1$  represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having 25 a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or an aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with  $L_1$  through 30 a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when  $L_1$  represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where  $A_1$  represents a hydrogen atom is excluded.

In the formula (17),  $A_2$  represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring 35 formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or an aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with  $L_2$  through a 40 carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when  $L_2$  represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where  $A_2$  represents a hydrogen atom is excluded, and, when both  $L_1$  and  $L_2$  represent single bonds, a case where  $A_1$  and  $A_2$  simultaneously represent hydrogen atoms is excluded.

In the formulae (17) and (18),  $Y_1$ ,  $Y_2$ , and  $Y_3$  each represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon 50 atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with the 55 benzene ring a, b, or c through a carbon-carbon bond, the number of each of  $Y_1$  and  $Y_3$  is 0, 1, 2, or 3, and the number of  $Y_2$  is 0, 1, or 2.

In the formulae (17) and (18),  $A_1$ ,  $A_2$ ,  $L_1$ ,  $L_2$ , and  $L_3$  are each free of any carbonyl group.]

In the general formulae (1) to (18), specific examples of each group are described below.

Examples of the substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms represented by  $Ar_1$  to  $Ar_3$ , Y,  $Y_1$  to  $Y_3$ ,  $R_1$  to  $R_3$ ,  $L_1$  65 to  $L_3$ , and  $R_1$  and  $R_2$  include residues having corresponding valencies such as substituted or unsubstituted benzene,

22

naphthalene, biphenyl, terphenyl, fluorene, phenanthrene, triphenylene, perylene, chrysene, fluoranthene, benzofluorene, benzotriphenylene, benzochrysene, and anthracene. Preferredarebenzene, naphthalene, biphenyl, terphenyl, fluorene, and phenanthrene.

Examples of the substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms represented by  $Ar_1$  to  $Ar_3$ , Y,  $Y_1$  to  $Y_3$ ,  $R_1$  to  $R_3$ ,  $L_1$  to  $L_3$ , and  $A_1$  and  $A_2$  include residues having corresponding valencies such as pyridine, pyridazine, pyrimidine, pyrazine, 1,3,5-triazine, carbazole, dibenzofuran, dibenzothiophene, phenoxazine, phenothiazine, and dihydroacridine. Preferred are pyridine, pyridazine, pyrimidine, pyrazine, carbazole, dibenzofuran, dibenzothiophene, phenoxazine, and dihydroacridine. In addition, examples of at least one substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent fused aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 8 to 24 atoms represented by  $R_1$  include aromatic heterocyclic groups each having a fused structure in examples of the aromatic heterocyclic groups.

Examples of the alkyl group, alkylene group, and trivalent or tetravalent alkane, each of which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms represented by Y,  $Y_1$  to  $Y_3$ ,  $L_1$  to  $L_3$ , and  $R_1$  to  $R_3$  include a methyl group, an ethyl group, a propyl group, an isopropyl group, an n-butyl group, an s-butyl group, a t-butyl group, an isobutyl group, an n-pentyl group, an n-hexyl group, an n-heptyl group, an n-octyl group, an n-nonyl group, an n-decyl group, an n-undecyl group, an n-dodecyl group, an n-tridecyl group, an n-tetradecyl group, an n-pentadecyl group, an n-hexadecyl group, an n-heptadecyl group, an n-octadecyl group, an neopentyl group, a 1-methylpentyl group, a 2-methylpentyl group, a 1-pentylhexyl group, a 1-butylpentyl group, a 1-heptyloctyl group, and a 3-methylpentyl group or groups obtained by allowing those groups to have two to four valencies. Preferred are a methyl group, an ethyl group, a propyl group, an isopropyl group, an n-butyl group, an s-butyl group, an isobutyl group, a t-butyl group, n-pentyl group, an n-hexyl group, an n-heptyl group, an n-octyl group, an n-nonyl group, an n-decyl group, an n-undecyl group, an n-dodecyl group, an n-tridecyl group, an n-tetradecyl group, an n-pentadecyl group, an n-hexadecyl group, an n-heptadecyl group, an n-octadecyl group, an neopentyl group, a 1-methylpentyl group, a 1-pentyl hexyl group, a 1-butylpentyl group, and a 1-heptyloctyl group.

Examples of the substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group, cycloalkylene group, and trivalent or tetravalent cycloalkane, each of which has a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, represented by Y,  $Y_1$  to  $Y_3$ ,  $L_1$  to  $L_3$ ,  $R_1$  to  $R_3$ , and  $A_1$  and  $A_2$  include a cyclopropyl group, a cyclobutyl group, a cyclopentyl group, a cyclopentyl group, and groups obtained by allowing those group to have two to four valencies. Preferred are a cyclobutyl group, and a cyclopentyl group, and a cyclopexyl group, and a cyclopexyl group.

Examples of the alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms and represented by Y,  $Y_1$  to  $Y_3$  include a methoxy group, an ethoxy group, a methoxy group, an i-propoxy group, an n-butoxy group, an s-butoxy group, and a t-butoxy group. Preferred are a methoxy group, an ethoxy group, a methoxy group, an i-propoxy group, and an n-propoxy group.

Examples of the silyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms represented by Y,  $Y_1$  to  $Y_3$ ,  $L_1$  to  $L_3$ ,  $R_1$  to  $R_3$ , and  $A_1$  and  $A_2$  include a trimethyl silyl group, a triethyl silyl group, a tributyl silyl group, a trioctyl silyl group, a triisobutyl silyl group, a dimethylethyl silyl group, a dimethylisopropyl silyl group, a dimethylpropyl silyl group, a dimethylbutyl silyl group, a dimethyltertiary butyl silyl group, a diethylisopropyl silyl group, a phenyldimethyl silyl group, a diphenylm-

ethyl silyl group, a diphenyl tertiary butyl group, a triphenyl silyl group, and groups obtained by allowing those groups to have two or three valencies. Preferred are a trimethyl silyl group, a triethyl silyl group, and a tributyl silyl group.

Examples of the aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon <sup>5</sup> atoms represented by Y, Y<sub>1</sub> to Y<sub>3</sub>, and R<sub>1</sub> to R<sub>3</sub> include a benzyl group, a phenethyl group, and a phenylpropyl group.

Examples of the substituent that can be substituted for the each group in the general formulae (1) to (18) include alkyl groups each having 1 to 10 carbon atoms (such as a methyl 10 group, an ethyl group, a propyl group, an isopropyl group, an n-butyl group, an s-butyl group, an isobutyl group, a t-butyl group, an n-pentyl group, an n-hexyl group, an n-heptyl group, an n-octyl group, a hydroxymethyl group, a 15 1-hydroxyethyl group, a 2-hydroxyethyl group, a 2-hydroxyisobutyl group, a 1,2-dihydroxyethyl group, a 1,3dihydroxyisopropyl group, a 2,3-dihydroxy-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-trihydroxypropyl group, a chloromethyl group, a 1-chloroethyl group, a 2-chloro<br/>ethyl group, a 2-chloroisobu-  $^{\,\,20}$ tyl group, a 1,2-dichloroethyl group, a 1,3-dichloroisopropyl group, a 2,3-dichloro-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-trichloropropyl group, a bromomethyl group, a 1-bromoethyl group, a 2-bromoethyl group, a 2-bromoisobutyl group, a 1,2-dibro-25 moethyl group, a 1,3-dibromoisopropyl group, a 2,3-dibromo-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-tribromopropyl group, a iodomethyl group, a 1-iodoethyl group, a 2-iodoethyl group, a 2-iodoisobutyl group, a 1,2-diiodoethyl group, a 1,3diiodoisopropyl group, a 2,3-diiodo-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3triiodopropyl group, an aminomethyl group, a 1-aminoethyl group, a 2-aminoethyl group, a 2-aminoisobutyl group, a 1,2-diaminoethyl group, a 1,3-diaminoisopropyl group, a 2,3-diamino-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-triaminopropyl group, a  $_{35}$ cyanomethyl group, a 1-cyanoethyl group, a 2-cyanoethyl group, a 2-cyanoisobutyl group, a 1,2-dicyanoethyl group, 1,3-dicyanoisopropyl group, a 2,3-dicyano-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-tricyanopropyl group, a nitromethyl group, a 1-nitro-1,2-dinitroethyl group, a 1,3-dinitroisopropyl group, a 2,3dinitro-t-butyl group, and a 1,2,3-trinitropropyl group), cycloalkyl groups each having a ring formed of 3 to 40 carbon atoms (such as a cyclopropyl group, a cyclobutyl group, a cyclopentyl group, a cyclohexyl group, a 4-methylcyclohexyl group, a 1-adamantyl group, a 2-adamantyl group, a 1-norbornyl group, and a 2-norbornyl group), alkoxy groups each having 1 to 6 carbon atoms (such as an ethoxy group, a methoxy group, an i-propoxy group, an

24

n-propoxy group, an s-butoxy group, a t-butoxy group, a pentoxy group, and a hexyloxy group), cycloalkoxy groups each having a ring formed of 3 to 10 carbon atoms (such as a cyclopentoxy group and a cyclohexyloxy group), aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 40 carbon atoms, aromatic heterocyclic groups having a ring formed of 3 to 40 atoms, amino groups substituted with aromatic hydrocarbon groups having a ring formed of 6 to 40 carbon atoms, ester groups having aromatic hydrocarbon groups having a ring formed of 6 to 40 carbon atoms, an ester group, cyano group, nitro group, and halogen atom, each of which has an alkyl group having 1 to 6 carbon atoms.

Of those, alkyl groups each having 1 to 6 carbon atoms, a phenyl group, a pyridyl group, a carbazolyl group, and a dibenzofuranyl group are preferred and the number of substituents is preferably 1 or 2.

In the material for an organic EL device represented by the general formula (2), (6), (10) to (12), (14), (16), or (18), n preferably represents 2.

In the general formula (5), (7) to (9), (13), (15), or (17), the total number of the substituents represented by Y<sub>1</sub>, Y<sub>2</sub>, and Y<sub>2</sub> is preferably 3 or less, and the total number of the substituents represented by Y<sub>1</sub>, Y<sub>2</sub>, and Y<sub>3</sub> in the structure of  $[]_n$  in the general formula (6), (10) to (12), (14), (16) or (18) is preferably 3 or less.

In the general formula (1) or (2),  $X_1$  and  $X_2$ , or  $X_3$  and  $X_4$ are each represented by  $N-R_1$ .  $N-R_1$  of  $X_1$  and  $N-R_1$  of  $X_2$ , or N— $R_1$  of  $X_3$  and N— $R_1$  of  $X_4$  may be preferably different from each other.

In the general formula (5) or (6),  $X_5$  and  $X_6$  are each represented by N—R<sub>1</sub>. N—R<sub>1</sub> of X<sub>5</sub> and N—R<sub>1</sub> or X<sub>6</sub> may be preferably different from each other.

In the general formulae (7) to (12),  $X_7$  and  $X_8$ ,  $X_9$  and  $X_{10}$ , or  $X_{11}$  and  $X_{12}$ , are each represented by N— $R_1$ . N— $R_1$  of  $X_7$  and N— $R_1$  of  $X_8$ , N— $R_1$  of  $X_9$  and N— $R_1$  of  $X_{10}$ , or  $N-R_1$  of  $X_{11}$  and  $N-R_1$  of  $X_{12}$ , may be preferably different from each other.

In the general formula (13) or (14),  $X_{13}$  and  $X_{14}$  are each ethyl group, a 2-nitroethyl group, a 2-nitroisobutyl group, a 40 represented by N—R<sub>1</sub>. N—R<sub>1</sub> of X<sub>13</sub> and N—R<sub>1</sub> or X<sub>14</sub> may be preferably different from each other.

> In the general formulae (1), (2), (5) to (14), both  $X_1$  and  $X_2$ , both  $X_3$  and  $X_4$ , both  $X_5$  and  $X_6$ , both  $X_7$  and  $X_8$ , both  $X_9$  and  $X_{10},$  both  $X_{11}$  and  $X_{12},$  both  $X_{13}$  and  $X_{14},$  and both  $\boldsymbol{X}_{15}$  and  $\boldsymbol{X}_{16}$  preferably represent oxygen atoms.

Specific examples of the material for an organic EL device represented by any one of the general formulae (1), (2), (5) to (18) of the present invention are shown below. However, the present invention is not limited to these exemplified compounds.

No. 1

No. 22

No. 38

No. 40

No. 42

No. 36 No. 37

44

-continued No. 55

No. 58

No. 60

No. 62

No. 64

-continued No. 59

No. 65 No. 66

No. 67 No. 68

No. 73

No. 82

No. 106

No. 108

No. 109

No. 111

No. 110

No. 112

No. 121

-continued No. 120

No. 124

-continued No. 143

No. 163 No. 164

No. 165 No. 166

No. 167 No. 168

-continued

No. 173

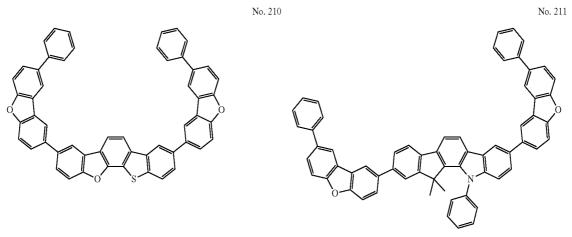
No. 175

No. 169

-continued No. 179

No. 187 No. 188

No. 203



-continued No. 214

No. 219

No. 220

-continued No. 244

109

110

No. 260

No. 262

No. 264

No. 274

-continued No. 280

No. 308

-continued No. 306

No. 312

No. 345

No. 352 No. 353

No. 354

No. 361

-continued

No. 360

No. 368

No. 369 No. 370

No. 377

No. 379

No. 375

No. 429

No. 433

No. 431

No. 440

No. 442

No. 443

No. 465 No. 466

No. 476

-continued

35

40

45

50

55

60

Next, an organic EL device of the present invention will <sup>20</sup> Indolocarbazole (crosslinked with a nitrogen atom) be described.

The organic EL device of the present invention has one or more organic thin film layers including a light emitting layer between a cathode and an anode, and at least one layer of the 25 organic thin film layers contains a material for an organic EL device serving as a compound having a n-conjugated heteroacene skeleton crosslinked with a carbon atom, nitrogen atom, oxygen atom, or sulfur atom. Specific examples of the n-conjugated heteroacene skeleton are shown below.

Indenofluorene (crosslinked with a carbon atom)

Benzofuranodibenzofuran (crosslinked with an oxygen atom)

20

25

35

40

Benzothiophenodibenzothiophene (crosslinked, with a sulfur atom)

In addition to the foregoing, a n-conjugated heteroacene skeleton crosslinked with a combination of two or more of a carbon atom, a nitrogen atom, an oxygen atom, and a sulfur atom is also permitted. Specific examples of the n-conjugated heteroacene skeleton are shown below.

In addition, the above-mentioned material for an organic EL device of the present invention is preferably used as the material for an organic EL device.

The organic EL device may have an electron transporting layer between the light emitting layer and the cathode, and the electron transporting layer may contain the material for an organic EL device. Further, both the light emitting layer and the electron transporting layer each preferably contain the material for an organic EL device.

Alternatively, the organic EL device may have a hole transporting layer between the light emitting layer and the anode, and the hole transporting layer may contain the material for an organic EL device.

Further, the material for an organic EL device of the present invention is preferably incorporated into at least the light emitting layer. When the material is used in the light emitting layer, the lifetime of the organic EL device can be lengthened. When the material is used in the electron transporting layer or the electron injecting layer, the voltage at which the device is driven can be reduced. The material is preferably incorporated into each of two or more layers including the light emitting layer and the electron transporting layer or the electron injecting layer at the same time because both the reduced voltage and the lengthened lifetime can be achieved.

In particular, in addition to the electron transporting layer or the electron injecting layer, the light emitting layer preferably include the material for an organic EL device of the present invention as a host material. The light emitting layer preferably includes the material for an organic EL device represented by the general formula (5) or (6), or the general formula (9) or (12) as a host material, and more preferably includes the material for an organic EL device represented by the general formula (15) or (16), or the general formula (17) or (18) as a host material.

A multi-layer type organic EL device is obtained by laminating multiple layers; for example, the device is formed of an anode, a hole transporting layer (a hole injecting layer), a light emitting layer, and a cathode, of an 15 anode, a light emitting layer, an electron transporting layer (an electron injecting layer), and a cathode, of an anode, a hole transporting layer (a hole injecting layer), a light emitting layer, an electron transporting layer (an electron injecting layer), and a cathode, or of an anode, a hole 20 transporting layer (a hole injecting layer), a light emitting layer, a hole barrier layer, an electron transporting layer (an electron injecting layer), and a cathode.

In the organic EL device of the present invention, the light emitting layer preferably contains the material for an organic EL device as a host material. In addition, it is preferred that the light emitting layer be composed of a host material and a phosphorescent material, and the host material be the material for an organic EL device.

In addition, the material for an organic EL device may be a host material to be used together with a phosphorescent material, or may be an electron transporting material to be used together with a phosphorescent material. The material has a triplet energy gap of preferably 2.2 to 3.2 eV, or more preferably 2.5 to 3.2 eV.

The phosphorescent material is preferably a compound containing iridium (Ir), osmium (Os), ruthenium (Ru), or platinum (Pt) because the compound has a high phosphorescent quantum yield, and can additionally improve the external quantum efficiency of the light emitting device. The material is more preferably a metal complex such as an iridium complex, an osmium complex, a ruthenium complex, or a platinum complex are still more preferable, and an orthometalated iridium complex is most preferable. Specific examples of the metal complex such as an iridium complex, an osmium complex, a ruthenium complex, or a platinum complex are shown below.

PQIr

CH3

208

In addition, the organic EL device of the present invention is preferably such that the light emitting layer contains a host material and a phosphorescent material, and contains a metal complex having a local maximum luminous wavelength of 500 nm or less. Further, the material of the present invention can be used together with a fluorescent dopant. The material can be used together with a blue, green, or red fluorescent dopant. In particular, the material can be more preferably used together with the blue or green fluorescent dopant. Further, the material can be preferably used also as an electron transporting material for a fluorescent organic EL device.

The organic EL device of the present invention preferably has a reductive dopant in an interfacial region between the cathode and an organic thin layer (for example, an electron injecting layer or a light emitting layer). Examples of the reductive dopant include at least one kind selected from an alkali metal, an alkali metal complex, an alkali metal compound, an alkaline earth metal, an alkaline earth metal compound, a rare earth metal, a rare earth metal compound.

Preferred examples of the alkali metal include an alkali metal having a work function of 2.9 eV or less, such as Na having a work function of 2.36 eV, K having a work function of 2.28 eV, Rb having a work function of 2.16 eV, and Cs having a work function of 1.95 eV. Of those, K, Rb, and Cs are more preferable, Rb or Cs is still more preferable, and Cs is most preferable.

Preferred examples of the alkali earth metal include an alkali earth metal having a work function of 2.9 eV or less, such as Ca having a work function of 2.9 eV, Sr having a work function of 2.0 to 2.5 eV, and Ba having a work function of 2.52 eV.

Preferred examples of the rare earth metal include a rare earth metal having a work function of 2.9 eV or less, such as Sc, Y, Ce, Tb, and Yb.

Of those metals, a preferable metal has a particularly high reductive ability, so improvement of light emission intensity and long life of organic EL device can be attained by adding a relatively small amount of the metal to an electron injecting region.

Examples of the alkali metal compound include an alkali oxide such as Li<sub>2</sub>O, Cs<sub>2</sub>O, or K<sub>2</sub>O, and an alkali halide such as LiF, NaF, CsF, or KF. Of those, LiF, Li<sub>2</sub>O, or NaF is preferable.

Examples of the alkali earth metal compound include 10 BaO, SrO, CaO, and mixtures thereof such as Ba<sub>m</sub>Sr<sub>1-m</sub>O  $(0 \le m \le 1)$  and  $Ba_m Ca_{1-m}O$   $(0 \le m \le 1)$ . Of those, BaO, SrO, and CaO are preferable.

ScF<sub>3</sub>, ScO<sub>3</sub>, Y<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, Ce<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, GdF<sub>3</sub>, and TbF<sub>3</sub>. Of those, YbF<sub>3</sub>, ScF<sub>3</sub>, and TbF<sub>3</sub> are preferable.

The alkali metal complex, alkali earth metal complex, and rare earth metal complex are not particularly limited as long as they each include as a metal ion at least one of alkali metal 20 ions, alkali earth metal ions, and rare earth metal ions. Meanwhile, preferable examples of a ligand include, but not limited to, quinolinol, benzoquinolinol, acridinol, phenanthridinol, hydroxyphenyloxazole, hydroxyphenylthiazole, hydroxydiarylthiadiazole, 25 hydroxydiaryloxadiazole, hydroxyphenylpyridine, hydroxyphenylbenzoimidazole, hydroxybenzotriazole, hydroxyfluborane, bipyridyl, phenanthroline, phthalocyanine, porphyrin, cyclopentadiene,  $\beta$ -diketones, azomethines, and derivatives thereof.

For the addition form of the reductive dopant, it is preferable that the reductive dopant be formed in a shape of a layer or an island in the interfacial region. A preferable example of the forming method includes a method in which an organic substance which is a light emitting material or an 35 electron injecting material for forming the interfacial region is deposited at the same time as the reductive dopant is deposited by a resistant heating deposition method, thereby dispersing the reductive dopant in the organic substance. The disperse concentration by molar ratio of the organic 40 compound to the reductive dopant is 100:1 to 1:100, and is preferably 5:1 to 1:5.

In a case where the reductive dopant is formed into the shape of a layer, the light emitting material or electron injecting material which serves as an organic layer in the 45 interface is formed into the shape of a layer. After that, the reductive dopant is solely deposited by the resistant heating deposition method to form a layer preferably having a thickness of 0.1 to 15 nm.

In a case where the reductive dopant is formed into the shape of an island, the light emitting material or electron injecting material which serves as an organic layer in the interface is formed into the shape of an island. After that, the reductive dopant is solely deposited by the resistant heating deposition method to form an island preferably having a thickness of 0.05 to 1 nm.

When the organic EL device of the present invention has an electron injecting layer between the light emitting layer and the cathode, an electron transporting material to be used 60 in the electron injecting layer is preferably an aromatic heterocyclic compound containing one or more heteroatoms in anyone of its molecules, or particularly preferably a nitrogen-containing ring derivative.

The nitrogen-containing ring derivative is preferably, for 65 example, a nitrogen-containing ring metal chelate complex represented by the following general formula (A).

210

R<sup>2</sup> to R<sup>7</sup> each independently represent a hydrogen atom, Examples of the rare earth metal compound include YbF<sub>3</sub>, 15 a halogen atom, an amino group, a hydrocarbon group each having 1 to 40 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group, an aryloxy group, an alkoxycarbonyl group, or a heterocyclic group, each of which may be substituted.

> Examples of the halogen atom represented by R<sup>2</sup> to R<sup>7</sup> include a fluorine atom, a chlorine atom, a bromine atom, and an iodine atom.

> Examples of the amino group that may be substituted and represented by R<sup>2</sup> to R<sup>7</sup> include an alkylamino group, an arylamino group, and an aralkylamino group. Examples of the alkyl group in the alkylamino group include alkyl groups each having 1 to 40 carbon atoms such as a methyl group, an ethyl group, a propyl group, an isopropyl group, an n-butyl group, an s-butyl group, an isobutyl group, a t-butyl group, an n-pentyl group, an n-hexyl group, an n-heptyl group, an n-octyl group, an n-nonyl group, an n-decyl group, an n-undecyl group, an n-dodecyl group, an n-tridecyl group, an n-tetradecyl group, an n-pentadecyl group, an n-hexadecyl group, an n-heptadecyl group, an n-octadecyl group, an neopentyl group, a 1-methylpentyl group, a 2-methylpentyl group, a 1-pentylhexyl group, a 1-butylpentyl group, a 1-heptyloctyl group, a 3-methylpentyl group, a hydroxymethyl group, a 11-hydroxyethyl group, a 2-hydroxyethyl group, a 2-hydroxyisobutyl group, a 1,2-dihydroxyethyl group, a 1,3-dihydroxyisopropyl group, a 2,3dihydroxy-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-trihydroxypropyl group, a chloromethyl group, a 1-chloroethyl group, a 2-chloroethyl group, a 2-chloroisobutyl group, a 1,2-dichloroethyl group, a 1,3-dichloroisopropyl group, a 2,3-dichloro-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-trichloropropyl group, a bromomethyl group, a 1-bromoethyl group, a 2-bromoethyl group, a 2-bromoisobutyl group, a 1,2-dibromoethyl group, a 1,3-dibromoisopropyl group, a 2,3-dibromo-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3tribromopropyl group, a iodomethyl group, a 1-iodoethyl group, a 2-iodoethyl group, a 2-iodoisobutyl group, a 1,2diiodoethyl group, a 1,3-diiodoisopropyl group, a 2,3-diiodo-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-triiodopropyl group, an aminomethyl group, a 1-aminoethyl group, a 2-aminoethyl group, a 2-aminoisobutyl group, a 1,2-diaminoethyl group, a 1,3diaminoisopropyl group, a 2,3-diamino-t-butyl group, a 1,2, 3-triaminopropyl group, a cyanomethyl group, a 1-cyanoethyl group, a 2-cyanoethyl group, a 2-cyanoisobutyl group, a 1,2-dicyanoethyl group, 1,3-dicyanoisopropyl group, a 2,3-dicyano-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-tricyanopropyl group, a nitromethyl group, a 1-nitroethyl group, a 2-nitroethyl group, a 1,2-dinitroethyl group, a 2,3-dinitro-t-butyl group, and a 1,2,3-trinitropropyl group. Preferred are alkyl groups each having 1 to 20 carbon atoms and more preferred are alkyl groups each having 1 to 10 carbon atoms.

> Examples of the aryl group in the arylamino group include aryl groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 40 carbon atoms such as a phenyl group, a 1-naphthyl group, a 2-naphthyl group, a 1-anthryl group, a 2-anthryl group, a

9-anthryl group, a 1-phenanthryl group, a 2-phenanthryl group, a 3-phenanthryl group, 4-phenanthryl group, a 9-phenanthryl group, a 1-naphthacenyl group, a 2-naphthacenyl group, a 9-naphthacenyl group, a 1-pyrenyl group, a 2-pyrenyl group, a 4-pyrenyl group, a 2-biphenylyl group, 5 a 3-biphenylyl group, a 4-biphenylyl group, a p-terphenyl-4-yl group, a p-terphenyl-3-yl group, a p-terphenyl-2-yl group, an m-terphenyl-4-yl group, a an m-terphenyl-3-yl group, an m-terphenyl-2-yl group, an o-tolyl group, an m-tolyl group, a p-tolyl group, a p-t-butylphenyl group, a 10 p-(2-phenylpropyl)phenyl group, a 3-methyl-2-naphthyl group, a 4-methyl-1-naphthyl group, a 4-methyl-1-anthryl group, a 4'-methylbiphenylyl group, and a 4"-t-butyl-pterphenyl-4-yl group. Preferred are aryl groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 20 carbon atoms and more preferred are 15 aryl groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 10 carbon

Examples of the aralkyl group in the aralkylamino group include aralkyl groups each having 7 to 40 carbon atoms such as a benzyl group, a 1-phenylethyl group, a 2-pheny- 20 lethyl group, a 1-phenylisopropyl group, a 2-phenylisopropyl group, a phenyl-t-butyl group, an  $\alpha$ -naphthylmethyl group, a 1- $\alpha$ -naphthylethyl group, a 2- $\alpha$ -naphthylethyl group, a 1- $\alpha$ -naphthylisopropyl group, a 2- $\alpha$ -naphthylisopropyl group, a β-naphthylmethyl group, a 1-β-naphthyl- 25 ethyl group, a 2-β-naphthylethyl group, a 1-β-naphthylisopropyl group, a 2-β-naphthylisopropyl group, a 1-pyrrolylmethyl group, 2-(1-pyrrolyl)ethyl group, a p-methylbenzyl group, an m-methylbenzyl group, an o-methylbenzyl group, a p-chlorobenzyl group, an m-chlo- 30 robenzyl group, an o-chlorobenzyl group, a p-bromobenzyl group, an m-bromobenzyl group, an o-bromobenzyl group, a p-iodobenzyl group, an m-iodobenzyl group, an o-iodobenzyl group, a p-hydroxybenzyl group, an m-hydroxybenzyl group, an o-hydroxybenzyl group, a p-aminobenzyl 35 group, an m-aminobenzyl group, an o-aminobenzyl group, a p-nitrobenzyl group, an m-nitrobenzyl group, an o-nitrobenzyl group, a p-cyanobenzyl group, an m-cyanobenzyl group, an o-cyanobenzyl group, a 1-hydroxy-2-phenylisopropyl group, and a 1-chloro-2-phenylisopropyl group. Preferred 40 are aralkyl groups each having 7 to 20 carbon atoms and more preferred are aralkyl groups each having 7 to 10 carbon atoms.

Examples of the hydrocarbon groups each having 1 to 40 carbon atoms represented by  $R^2$  to  $R^7$  include substituted or 45 unsubstituted alkyl groups, alkenyl groups, cycloalkyl groups, aryl groups, and aralkyl groups.

As the alkyl groups, the same examples of the alkyl groups in the above-mentioned alkylamino group are given, and alkyl groups each having 1 to 20 carbon atoms are 50 preferred and alkyl groups each having 1 to 10 carbon atoms are more preferred.

Examples of the alkenyl group include alkenyl groups each having 2 to 40 carbon atoms such as a vinyl group, an allyl group, a 1-butenyl group, a 2-butenyl group, a 3-butesyl group, a 1,3-butanedienyl group, a 1-methylvinyl group, a styryl group, a 2,2-diphenylvinyl group, a 1,2-diphenylvinyl group, a 2-methylaryl group, a 1-phenylallyl group, a 2-phenylallyl group, a 2-phenylallyl group, a 3-phenylallyl group, a 3,3-diphenylallyl group, a 60 1,2-dimethylallyl group, a 1-phenyl-1-butenyl group, and a 3-phenyl-1-butenyl group. Preferred are alkenyl groups each having 2 to 20 carbon atoms and more preferred are alkenyl groups each having 2 to 10 carbon atoms.

Examples of the cycloalkyl groups include cycloalkyl 65 groups each having a ring formed of 3 to 40 carbon atoms such as a cyclopropyl group, a cyclobutyl group, a cyclo-

212

pentyl group, a cyclohexyl group, a 4-methylcyclohexyl group, a 1-adamantyl group, a 2-adamantyl group, a 1-norbornyl group, and a 2-norbornyl group. Preferred are cycloalkyl groups each having a ring formed of 3 to 10 carbon atoms are preferred.

As the aryl groups, the same examples of the aryl groups in the above-mentioned arylamino groups are given. Preferred are aryl groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 20 carbon atoms and more preferred are aryl groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 10 carbon atoms.

As the aralkyl groups, the same examples of the aralkyl groups in the above-mentioned aralkylamino groups are given. Preferred are aralkyl groups each having 7 to 20 carbon atoms and more preferred are aralkyl groups each having 7 to 10 carbon atoms.

As the alkoxy group that represented by  $R^2$  to  $R^7$  and may be substituted, the same examples of the alkyl groups in the above-mentioned alkylamino groups are given as alkyl group moieties. Preferred are alkoxy groups each having 1 to 20 carbon atoms and more preferred alkoxy groups each having 1 to 10 carbon atoms.

As the aryloxy group that represented by R<sup>2</sup> to R<sup>7</sup> and may be substituted, aryloxy groups each having the same aryl group in the above-mentioned arylamino group as an aryl group moiety are given. Preferred are aryl groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 20 carbon atoms and more preferred are aryl groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 10 carbon atoms.

As the alkoxycarbonyl group that represented by  $R^2$  to  $R^7$  and may be substituted, alkoxycarbonyl groups each having the same alkyl group in the above-mentioned alkylamino group as the alkyl group moiety are given. Preferred are alkoxycarbonyl groups each having 2 to 20 carbon atoms and more preferred are alkoxycarbonyl groups each having 2 to 10 carbon atoms.

The heterocyclic group that represented by R<sup>2</sup> to R<sup>7</sup> and may be substituted is a monocycle or a fused ring. The heterocyclic group preferably has a ring formed of 1 to 20 carbon atoms, more preferably has a ring formed of 1 to 12 carbon atoms, and still more preferably has a ring formed of 2 to 10 carbon atoms. The heterocyclic group is an aromatic heterocyclic group having at least one hetero atom selected form a nitrogen atom, an oxygen atom, a sulfur atom, and selenium atom. Examples of the heterocyclic group include groups derived from pyrrolidine, piperazine, morpholine, thiophene, selenophene, furan, pyrrole, imidazole, pyrazole, pyridine, pyrazine, pyridazine, pyrimidine, triazole, triazine, indole, indazole, purine, thiazoline, thiazole, thiadiazole, oxazoline, oxazole, oxadiazole, quinoline, isoquinoline, phthalazine, naphthyridine, quinoxaline, quinazoline, cinnoline, pteridine, acridine, phenanthroline, phanazine, tetrazole, benzoimidazole, benzoxazole, benzothiazole, benzotriazole, tetrazaindene, carbazole, and azepine. Preferred are groups derived from furan, thiophene, pyridine, pyrazine, pyrimidine, pyridazine, triazine, quinoline, phthalazine, naphthyridine, quinoxaline, and quinazoline, more preferred are groups derived from furan, thiophene, pyridine, and quinoline, and still more preferred is a quinolinyl group.

M represents aluminum (Al), gallium (Ga), or indium (In). Indium is preferred.

L<sup>4</sup> in the formula (A) is a group represented by the following formula (A') or (A").

$$R^{8}$$
  $R^{8}$   $R^{10}$   $R^{12}$   $R^{11}$ 

$$R^{14}$$
 $R^{15}$ 
 $R^{16}$ 
 $R^{17}$ 
 $R^{18}$ 
 $R^{19}$ 
 $R^{20}$ 
 $R^{20}$ 
 $R^{10}$ 

$$R^{27}$$
 $R^{27}$ 
 $R^{28}$ 
 $R^{24}$ 
 $R^{25}$ 

(In the formula, R<sup>8</sup> to R<sup>12</sup> each independently represent a hydrogen atom, or a substituted or unsubstituted hydrocarbon group having 1 to 40 carbon atoms, and adjacent groups may form a cyclic structure. In addition, R<sup>13</sup> to R<sup>27</sup> each <sup>35</sup> independently represent a hydrogen atom, or a substituted or unsubstituted hydrocarbon group having 1 to 40 carbon atoms, and adjacent groups may form a cyclic structure.)

As the hydrocarbon group having 1 to 40 carbon atoms  $^{40}$  represented by  $R^8$  to  $R^{12}$  in the formula (A') and  $R^{13}$  to  $R^{27}$  in the formula (A"), the same specific examples of  $R^2$  to  $R^7$  are given.

In addition, examples of the divalent group in R<sup>6</sup> to R<sup>12</sup> and R<sup>13</sup> to R<sup>27</sup> in the case where adjacent groups form a cyclic structure include a tetramethylene group, a pentamethylene group, a hexamethylene group, a diphenylmethane-2,2'-diyl group, a diphenyethane-3,3'-diyl group, and diphenylpropane-4,4'-diyl group.

Specific examples of the nitrogen-containing ring metal chelate complex represented by the formula (A) are shown below. However, the present invention is not limited to these exemplified compounds.

55

$$H_3C$$
 $Al = 0$ 
 $CH_3$ 
 $(A-3)$ 

$$(A-4)$$

$$CH_3$$

$$\begin{array}{c|c} & & & & & & & & \\ & & & & & & & \\ & & & & & & \\ & & & & & & \\ & & & & & & \\ & & & & & & \\ & & & & & & \\ & & & & & & \\ & & & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & \\ & & \\ & & \\ & & \\ & & \\ & & \\ & & \\ & & \\ & & \\ & & \\ & & \\ & & \\ & & \\ & & \\ & \\ & & \\$$

$$\begin{array}{c} H_3C \\ \hline \\ N \\ CH_3 \end{array} \begin{array}{c} H_3C \\ \hline \\ CH_3 \end{array} \begin{array}{c} (A-17) \\ \hline \\ CH_3 \end{array}$$

(A-21)

$$\begin{bmatrix} & & & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ & & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\$$

CH<sub>3</sub>
CH<sub>3</sub>
O
CH<sub>3</sub>
30

$$\begin{array}{c} \text{(A-23)} \\ \text{(A-24H9} \\ \text{(A-24H9)} \\ \text{(A-24H9)}$$

45 (A-24)

-continued

(A-28)

$$\begin{array}{c|c} & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & \\ & & & \\ & &$$

$$\begin{array}{c|c} & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & & \\ & & \\ & & & \\ & &$$

(A-33)

(A-34)

35

A nitrogen-containing heterocyclic derivative is a nitrogen-containing heterocyclic derivative composed of an 60 organic compound having any one of the following general formulae, and a nitrogen-containing compound which is not a metal complex is also an example of the derivative. Examples of the derivative include a five- or six-membered ring containing a skeleton represented by the following 65 formula (a) and a derivative of a structure represented by the following formula (b).

$$\begin{array}{c}
N \\
Z^1 \\
N \\
Z^2
\end{array}$$
(b)

(In the formula (b), X represents a carbon atom or a nitrogen atom, and  $Z^1$  and  $Z^2$  each independently represent an atomic group capable of forming a nitrogen-containing heterocycle.)

An organic compound having a nitrogen-containing aromatic polycycle composed of a five- or six-membered ring is preferable. In the case of such nitrogen-containing aromatic polycycle having multiple nitrogen atoms, a nitrogen-containing aromatic polycyclic aromatic organic compound having a skeleton obtained by combining the above formulae (a) and (b) or the above formulae (a) and (c) is more preferable.

The nitrogen-containing group of the nitrogen-containing organic compound is selected from, for example, nitrogen-containing heterocyclic groups represented by the following general formulae.

(In each of the formulae,  $R^{28}$  represents an aryl group having 6 to 40 carbon atoms, a heteroaryl group having 3 to 40 carbon atoms, an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, or an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, n represents an integer of 0 to 5, and, when n represents an integer of 2 or more, multiple  $R^{28}$ s may be identical to or different from each other).

Further, a preferable specific compound is, for example, a nitrogen-containing heterocyclic derivative represented by the following formula.

$$HAr^{a}-L^{6}-Ar^{b}-Ar^{c}$$
 35

(In the formula, HAr² represents a nitrogen-containing heterocycle which has 3 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, L<sup>6</sup> represents a single bond, an arylene group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or a heteroarylene group which has 3 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, Ar² represents a divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, and Ar² represents an aryl group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or a heteroaryl group which has 3 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent.)

HAr<sup>a</sup> is selected from, for example, the following group.

20

25

30

L<sup>6</sup> is selected from, for example, the following group.

Ar<sup>c</sup> is selected from, for example, the following group.

*LL***T** 

 $Ar^b$  is selected from, for example, the following arylanthranil group.

(In the formulae, R<sup>29</sup> to R<sup>42</sup> each independently represent a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an aryloxy group having 6 to 40 carbon atoms, an aryl group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or a heteroaryl group having 3 to 40 carbon atoms, and Ar<sup>d</sup> represents an aryl group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms, and which may have a substituent, or a heteroaryl group having 3 to 40 carbon atoms.) In addition, a nitrogen-containing heterocyclic derivative in which R<sup>29</sup> to R<sup>36</sup> in Ar<sup>b</sup> represented by the above formula each represent a hydrogen atom is preferable.

In addition to the foregoing, the following compound (see JP  $09-3448~\mathrm{A}$ ) is also suitably used.

$$R^{44}-N$$
 $N-R^{46}$ 
 $R^{45}$ 

(In the formula,  $R^{43}$  to  $R^{46}$  each independently represent a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted aliphatic group, a substituted or unsubstituted alicyclic group, a substituted or unsubstituted carbocyclic aromatic ring group, or a substituted or unsubstituted heterocyclic group, and  $X^1$  and  $X^2$  each independently represent an oxygen atom, a sulfur atom, or a dicyanomethylene group.)

In addition to the foregoing, the following compound (see JP 2000-173774 A) is also suitably used.

$$\begin{array}{c|c} \mathbb{R}^{47} & & \mathbb{H} & \mathbb{H} \\ \mathbb{N} & & \mathbb{C} = \mathbb{C} \\ & & \mathbb{N} \\ \mathbb{R}^{48} & & \mathbb{C} = \mathbb{C} \\ \end{array}$$

In the formula, R<sup>47</sup>, R<sup>48</sup>, R<sup>49</sup>, and R<sup>50</sup> represent groups identical to or different from one another, and each represent an aryl group represented by the following formula.

(In the formula, R<sup>51</sup>, R<sup>52</sup>, R<sup>53</sup>, R<sup>54</sup>, and R<sup>55</sup> represent groups identical to or different from one another, and each 25 may represent a hydrogen atom, or at least one of them may represent a saturated or unsaturated alkoxyl, alkyl, amino, or alkylamino group.)

Further, a polymer compound containing the nitrogen-containing heterocyclic group or nitrogen-containing het- <sup>30</sup> erocyclic derivative is also permitted.

In addition, the electron transporting layer preferably contains at least one of the nitrogen-containing heterocyclic derivatives represented by the following general formulae (201) to (203).

$$(R^{56})_{n} \xrightarrow{N} L^{7} Ar^{e} - Ar^{f}$$

$$(R^{56})_{n} \xrightarrow{N} R^{58}$$

$$(R^{56})_{n} \xrightarrow{N} R^{58}$$

$$(202)$$

$$(R^{56})_{n} \xrightarrow{N} R^{58}$$

$$(203)$$

In the formulae (201) to (203), R<sup>56</sup> represents a hydrogen atom, an aryl group which has 6 to 60 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, a pyridyl group which may 60 have a substituent, a quinolyl group which may have a substituent, an alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or an alkoxy group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, n represents an integer of 0 to 4, R<sup>57</sup> represents an aryl group 65 which has 6 to 60 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, a pyridyl group which may have a substituent, a

quinolyl group which may have a substituent, an alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, R<sup>58</sup> and R<sup>59</sup> each independently represent a hydrogen atom, an aryl group which has 6 to 60 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, a pyridyl group which may have a substituent, a quinolyl group which may have a substituent, an alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or an alkoxy group which has 1 to 20 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, L<sup>7</sup> represents a single bond, an arylene group which has 6 to 60 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, a pyridnylene group which may have a substituent, a quinolinylene group which may have a substituent, or a fluorenylene group which may have a substituent, Are represents an arylene group which has 6 to 60 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, a pyridnylene group which may have a substituent, or a quinolinylene group which may have a substituent, and Ar represents a hydrogen atom, an aryl group which has 6 to 60 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, a pyridyl group which may have a substituent, a quinolyl group which may have a substituent, an alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or an alkoxy group which has 1 to 20 carbon 35 atoms and which may have a substituent.

In the formulae, Ar<sup>g</sup> represents an aryl group which has 6 to 60 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, a pyridyl group which may have a substituent, a quinolyl group which may have a substituent, an alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an alkoxy group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or a group represented by -Ar<sup>g</sup>-Ar<sup>g</sup> (Ar<sup>g</sup> and Ar<sup>g</sup> each have the same meaning as that described above)

45 It should be noted that, in the formulae (201) to (203), R<sup>56</sup> represents a hydrogen atom, an aryl group which has 6 to 60 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, a pyridyl group which may have a substituent, a quinolyl group which may have a substituent, an alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or an alkoxy group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent.

The aryl group which has 6 to 60 carbon atoms is preferably an aryl group having 6 to 40 carbon atoms, or more preferably an aryl group having 6 to 20 carbon atoms, and specific examples of such groups include a phenyl group, a naphthyl group, an anthryl group, a phenanthryl group, a naphthacenyl group, a chrysenyl group, a pyrenyl group, a biphenyl group, a terphenyl group, a tolyl group, a t-butylphenyl group, a (2-phenylpropyl)phenyl group, a fluoranthenyl group, a fluorenyl group, a monovalent group composed of spirobifluorene, a perfluorophenyl group, a perfluorobiphenyl group, a monovalent group composed of 9-phenylanthracene, a monovalent group composed of 9-(1'-naphthyl) anthracene, a monovalent group composed of 9-(2'-naphthyl)anthracene, a monovalent group composed of

6-phenylchrysene, and a monovalent group composed of 9-[4-(diphenylamino)phenyl]anthracene; a phenyl group, a naphthyl group, a biphenyl group, a terphenyl group, a 9-(10-phenyl)anthryl group, a 9-[10-(1'-naphthyl)]anthryl group, a 9-[10-(2'-naphthyl)]anthryl group, or the like is 5 preferable.

The alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms is preferably an alkyl group having 1 to 6 carbon atoms, and specific examples of such group include a methyl group, an ethyl group, a propyl group, a butyl group, a pentyl group, 10 a hexyl group, and a haloalkyl group such as a trifluoromethyl group. An alkyl group having 3 or more carbon atoms may be linear, cyclic, or branched.

The alkoxy group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms is preferably an alkoxy group having 1 to 6 carbon atoms, and 15 specific examples of such group include a methoxy group, an ethoxy group, a propoxy group, a butoxy group, a pentyloxy group, and a hexyloxy group. An alkoxy group having 3 or more carbon atoms may be linear, cyclic, or branched.

Examples of the substituent of each group represented by  $R^{56}$  include a halogen atom, an alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an alkoxy group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an aryloxy group which has 6 to 40 25 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an aryl group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or a heteroaryl group which has 3 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent.

Examples of the halogen atom include fluorine, chlorine, 30 bromine, and iodine.

Examples of the alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms, the alkoxy group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms, and the aryl group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms include the same examples as those described above.

Examples of the aryloxy group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms include a phenoxy group and a biphenyloxy group.

Examples of the heteroaryl group which has 3 to 40 carbon atoms include a pyrrolyl group, a furyl group, a thienyl group, a silolyl group, a pyridyl group, a quinolyl 40 group, an isoquinolyl group, a benzofuryl group, an imidazolyl group, a pyrimidyl group, a carbazolyl group, a selenophenyl group, an oxadiazolyl group, and a triazolyl group.

n represents an integer of 0 to 4, or preferably 0 to 2.

In the formula (201), R<sup>57</sup> represents an aryl group which 45 has 6 to 60 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, a pyridyl group which may have a substituent, a quinolyl group which may have a substituent, an alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms.

Specific examples of the respective groups, and preferable carbon numbers and preferable substituents of those groups are the same as those described for R<sup>56</sup>.

In the formulae (202) and (203),  $R^{58}$  and  $R^{59}$  each independently represent a hydrogen atom, an aryl group which 55 has 6 to 60 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, a pyridyl group which may have a substituent, a quinolyl group which may have a substituent, an alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or an alkoxy group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and 60 which may have a substituent.

Specific examples of the respective groups, and preferable carbon numbers and preferable substituents of those groups are the same as those described for R<sup>56</sup>.

In the formulae (201) to (203),  $L^7$  represents a single 65 bond, an arylene group which has 6 to 60 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, a pyridinylene group which

228

may have a substituent, a quinolinylene group which may have a substituent, or a fluorenylene group which may have a substituent.

The arylene group which has 6 to 60 carbon atoms is preferably an arylene group having 6 to 40 carbon atoms, or more preferably an arylene group having 6 to 20 carbon atoms, and specific examples of such groups include divalent groups each formed by removing one hydrogen atom from the aryl group described for R. Examples of the substituent of each group represented by  $L^7$  include the same examples as those described for  $R^{56}$ .

In addition,  $L^7$  preferably represents a group selected from the group consisting of the following groups.

In the formula (201), Are represents an arylene group which has 6 to 60 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, a pyridinylene group which may have a substituent, or a quinolinylene group which may have a substituent. Examples of the substituents of the respective groups represented by Are and Are include the same examples as those described for R<sup>56</sup>.

In addition, Ar<sup>e</sup> preferably represents any one of the groups selected from fused ring groups represented by the following formulae (101) to (110).

(110)

50

-continued

In the formulae (101) to (110), each fused ring may be bonded with a bonding group composed of a halogen atom, 55 an alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an alkoxy group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an aryloxy group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an aryl group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms 60 and which may have a substituent, or a heteroaryl group which has 3 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, and, when multiple bonding groups of this kind are present, the bonding groups may be identical to or different from each other. Specific examples of the respec- 65 tive groups include the same examples as those described

In the formula (110), L' represents a single bond or a group selected from the group consisting of the following (104)

(105)10 15 (106)20 (107) 25

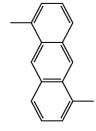
(108)The formula (103) represented by Ar<sup>e</sup> is preferably a fused ring group represented by the following formulae (111) to (125).

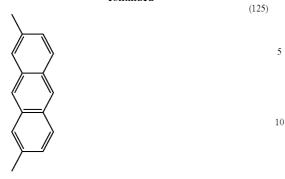
(109) 35 (111)40 45

(115)

40

-continued





In the formulae (111) to (125), each fused ring may be bonded with a bonding group composed of a halogen atom, an alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an alkoxy group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an aryloxy group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an aryl group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or a heteroaryl group which has 3 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, and, when multiple bonding groups of this kind 25 are present, the bonding groups may be identical to or different from each other. Specific examples of the respective groups include the same examples as those described

In the formula (201), Ar represents a hydrogen atom, an aryl group which has 6 to 60 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, a pyridyl group which may have a substituent, an alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or an alkoxy group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent.

Specific examples of the respective groups, and preferable carbon numbers and preferable substituents of those groups are the same as those described for R<sup>56</sup>.

In the formulae (202) and (203), Ar<sup>9</sup> represents an aryl group which has 6 to 60 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, a pyridyl group which may have a substituent, a quinolyl group which may have a substituent, an alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an alkoxy group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or a group represented by -Ar<sup>e</sup>-Ar<sup>e</sup> (Ar<sup>e</sup> and Ar<sup>e</sup> each have the same meaning as that described above).

Specific examples of the respective groups, and preferable  $_{50}$  carbon numbers and preferable substituents of those groups are the same as those described for  $R^{56}$ .

In addition, Ar<sup>g</sup> preferably represents any one of the groups selected from fused ring groups represented by the following formulae (126) to (135).

55

-continued

$$\mathbb{L}'$$

In the formulae (126) to (135), each fused ring may be bonded with a bonding group composed of a halogen atom, an alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an alkoxy group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an aryloxy group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an aryl group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or a heteroaryl group which has 3 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a

substituent, and, when multiple bonding groups of this kind are present, the bonding groups may be identical to or different from each other. Specific examples of the respective groups include the same examples as those described above.

In the formula (135), L' is the same as that described above.

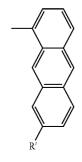
In the formulae (126) to (135), R' represents a hydrogen atom, an alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an aryl group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or a heteroaryl group which has 3 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent. Specific examples of the respective groups include the same examples as those described above.

The general formula (128) represented by  ${\rm Ar}^{\rm g}$  is preferably a fused ring group represented by the following formulae (136) to (158).

65

(147)

-continued





In the formulae (136) to (158), each fused ring may be 30 bonded with a bonding group composed of a halogen atom, an alkyl group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an alkoxy group which has 1 to 20 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, an aryloxy group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have 35 a substituent, an aryl group which has 6 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, or a heteroaryl group which has 3 to 40 carbon atoms and which may have a substituent, and, when multiple bonding groups of this kind are present, the bonding groups may be identical to or 40 different from each other. Specific examples of the respective groups include the same examples as those described above. R' is the same as that described above.

In addition, it is preferred that  $Ar^f$  and  $Ar^g$  each independently represent a group selected from the group consisting 45 of the following groups.

Specific examples of the nitrogen-containing heterocyclic derivatives represented by the formulae (201) to (203) of the present invention are shown below. However, the present invention is not limited to these exemplified compounds.

It should be noted that HAr in the following tables represent any one of the following parts in the formulae (201) to (203).

$$(R^{56})_n$$
  $(R^{56})_n$   $(R^{56})_n$   $(R^{56})_n$ 

$$\bigvee_{N}^{N} R^{58}$$

65

	HAr—I	$^{7}$ —Ar $^{e}$ —Ar $^{f}$	
HAr	$L^7$	$\mathrm{Ar}^e$	$\mathrm{Ar}^f$
1-1 N			
2 NNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNN			
3 N			
4 N			
5 N			
6 NNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNN			

	HAr-	$-L^7$ — $Ar^e$ — $Ar^f$	
HAr	$L^7$	$\mathrm{Ar}^e$	$\mathrm{Ar}^f$
7 NNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNN			
8 N			
9			
10 N			
11 N			
12 N			N

	HAr	$-L^7$ — $Ar^e$ — $Ar^f$	
HAr	$L^7$	$\mathrm{Ar}^e$	$\operatorname{Ar}^f$
13 N			
14 N			N

		HAr—L <sup>7</sup> —Ar	e—Arf	
	HAr	$L^7$	$\mathrm{Ar}^e$	Arf
2-1	H <sub>3</sub> C			
2	N N Et			
3	$H_{3}C$			
4	H <sub>3</sub> C N			

		$HAr$ — $L^7$ — $Ar^e$ —	$-Ar^f$	
	HAr	$L^7$	$\mathrm{Ar}^e$	Arf
5	H <sub>3</sub> C N			
6	CH <sub>3</sub>			

	$HAr$ — $L^7$ — $Ar^e$	—Ar <sup>f</sup>	
HAr	$L^7$	$\mathrm{Ar}^e$	Arf

	HAr—I	$^{7}$ —Ar $^{e}$ —Ar $^{f}$	
HAr	$L^7$	$\mathrm{Ar}^e$	$\mathrm{Ar}^f$
3-1 NNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNN			
2 NNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNN			

	HAr—	$-L^7$ — $Ar^e$ — $Ar^f$	
HAr	$L^7$	$\mathrm{Ar}^{e}$	$\mathrm{Ar}^f$
4 NNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNN			

HAr—
$$L^7$$
—Ar $^e$ —Ar $^f$ 

HAr

 $L^7$ 

Ar $^e$ 

Ar $^e$ 

	HAr—L <sup>7</sup> –	–Ar <sup>e</sup> —Ar <sup>f</sup>	
HAr	$L^7$	$\mathrm{Ar}^e$	Arf
2 N			
3 N			
4 N	N		
5 N	N		
6 N			
7 NNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNN			

	HAr—L <sup>7</sup> —	Ar <sup>e</sup> —Ar <sup>f</sup>	
HAr	$L^7$	$\mathrm{Ar}^{e}$	Ar
8 N			
9			
10 N			
11 N			
12 N			

	$HAr$ — $L^7$ — $Ar^e$ — $Ar^f$	
$HAr$ $L^7$	$\mathrm{Ar}^e$	$\mathrm{Ar}^f$
5-1 NNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNN	CH <sub>3</sub>	
2 N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N		
3 N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N		
4 NNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNN	$H_3C$	
5 NNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNN		

	H.A	$Ar - L^7 - Ar^e - Ar^f$	
HAr	$L^7$	$\mathrm{Ar}^e$	$\mathrm{Ar}^f$
6-1 N			
2 NNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNN			
3 NNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNN			
4 NNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNN			
5 NNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNN			

	HAr—L <sup>7</sup> —A	$Ar^e$ — $Ar^f$	
HAr	$L^7$	$\mathrm{Ar}^e$	$\operatorname{Ar}^f$
7-1 N			
3 N			
4 N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N			
5 N CH <sub>3</sub>			
$^{6}$ $_{\mathrm{H}_{3}\mathrm{C}}$			

		-continue	d	
		HAr—L <sup>7</sup> —Ar <sup>e</sup> -	—Ar <sup>f</sup>	
	HAr	$\mathrm{L}^7$	$\mathrm{Ar}^e$	Arf
7	$N$ $CH_3$			
8	N H <sub>3</sub> C			
9	N N			
10	N			

	HAr-	$-L^7$ — $Ar^e$ — $Ar^f$	
HAr	L <sup>7</sup>	Ar <sup>e</sup>	Ar
2 N			
3 N			
4 N			
5 N			
6 N			
7 N			H

	Н	Ar—L <sup>7</sup> —Ar <sup>e</sup> —Ar <sup>f</sup>	
HAr	$L^7$	Ar <sup>e</sup>	Ar√
8 N			
9 N			
10 N			
11 N			H
12 N			
13 N			

	HAr—I	$^{7}$ —Ar $^{e}$ —Ar $^{f}$	
HAr	$L^7$	$\mathrm{Ar}^e$	$\mathrm{Ar}^f$
9-1 N			
2 N			
3 N			
4 N			
5 N			
6 N			
7 N			

$HAr-L^7-Ar^e-Ar^f$				
HAr	$L^7$	$\mathrm{Ar}^e$	$\mathrm{Ar}^f$	
8 N				
9				
10 N				
11 N				
12 N			N	
13 N				
14 N			N	

		$HAr-L^7-Ar^e-Ar^f$		
	HAr	$L^7$	$\mathrm{Ar}^e$	$\mathrm{Ar}^f$
10-1	$N$ $CH_3$			
2	N Et			
3	H <sub>3</sub> C N			
4	$H_3C$			
5	H <sub>3</sub> C N			
6	CH <sub>3</sub>			
7				

	HAr—L <sup>7</sup> —Ar <sup>e</sup> —Ar	f	
HAr	$L^7$	$\mathrm{Ar}^e$	$\mathrm{Ar}^f$
8 N			
9			

30

		$HAr$ — $L^7$ — $Ar^e$ —	-Ar <sup>f</sup>	
	HAr	$L^7$	$\mathrm{Ar}^e$	Arf
11-1				
2				
3				
4				

$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		Continue	*	
5 NNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNN		HAr—L <sup>7</sup> —Ar <sup>e</sup> —	–Ar <sup>f</sup>	
	HAr	$L^7$	$\mathrm{Ar}^e$	$\mathrm{Ar}^f$
	N N			

$HAr-L^7-Ar^e-Ar^f$				
HAr	$L^7$	$\mathrm{Ar}^e$	Ar	
12-1 N				
2 N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N				
3 N				
4 N	N			
5 N	N			

HA	$L^7$ — $Ar^e$ — $Ar^f$	
HAr L <sup>7</sup>	$Ar^e$	$\mathrm{Ar}^f$
6 N		
7 N		
8 N		

281		28	282	
$HAr$ — $L^7$ — $Ar^e$ — $Ar^f$				
HAr	$L^7$	$\mathrm{Ar}^e$	$\mathrm{Ar}^f$	
13-1 N		CH <sub>3</sub>		
2 N				
3 N				
4 N		$_{\mathrm{H_{3}C}}$		
5 N				
6 N				

	HAr—L <sup>7</sup>	—Ar <sup>e</sup> —Ar <sup>f</sup>	
HAr	$L^7$	$\mathrm{Ar}^e$	Ar <sup>f</sup>
14-1 N			
2 N			
3 N			
4 N			
5 N			

$HAr-L^7-Ar^e-Ar^f$				
	HAr	$L^7$	$\mathrm{Ar}^e$	$\mathrm{Ar}^f$
15-1				

$HAr-L^7-Ar^e-Ar^f$				
HAr	L <sup>7</sup>	Ar <sup>e</sup>	$\mathrm{Ar}^f$	
2 N				
3 N				
4 N				
5 N	CH <sub>3</sub>			
6 N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N				
7 NNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNNN	CH <sub>3</sub>			

	$HAr$ — $L^7$ — $Ar^e$ — $Ar^f$					
	HAr	$L^7$	$\mathrm{Ar}^e$	$\mathrm{Ar}^f$		
8	H <sub>3</sub> C					
9						
10	$N$ $CH_3$					

		HAr—L <sup>7</sup> —A	r <sup>e</sup> —Ar <sup>f</sup>	
	HAr	$L^7$	$\mathrm{Ar}^e$	$\mathrm{Ar}^f$
16-1	N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N			

-continued  HAr—L <sup>7</sup> —Ar <sup>e</sup> —Ar <sup>e</sup>				
HAr	$L^7$	$\mathrm{Ar}^e$	$\mathrm{Ar}^f$	
3 N				
4 N				
5 N				
6 N				
7 N H <sub>3</sub> C	CH <sub>3</sub>			
8 H <sub>3</sub> C	CH <sub>3</sub>			

$HAr-L^7-Ar^e-Ar^f$				
	HAr	$L^7$	$\mathrm{Ar}^e$	Ar <sup>f</sup>
17-1	N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N			
2	N N			
3	N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N N			
4 \	N N			
5	N N			

Of those specific examples, (1-1), (1-5), (1-7), (2-1),  $^{40}$  (3-1), (4-2), (4-6), (7-2), (7-7), (7-8), (7-9), (9-1), and (9-7) are particularly preferred.

In addition, as the nitrogen-containing ring derivative, nitrogen-containing five-membered ring derivative are also preferably exemplified. Examples of the nitrogen-containing five-membered ring include an imidazole ring, a triazole ring, a tetrazole ring, an oxadiazole ring, a thiadiazole ring, an oxatriazole ring, and a thiatriazole ring. Examples of the nitrogen-containing five-membered ring derivative include a benzoimidazole ring, a benzotriazole ring, a pyridinoimidazole ring, a pyrimidinoimidazole ring, and a pyridazinoimidazole ring. Particularly preferred is the compound represented by the following general formula (B).

$$L^{B} \xrightarrow{N} Z^{B2}$$

$$X^{B2} \xrightarrow{N} R^{B2}$$
(B)

In the general formula (B),  $L^B$  represents a divalent or more bonding group. Examples thereof include a carbon atom, a silicon atom, a nitrogen atom, a boron atom, an 65 oxygen atom, a sulfur atom, metal atoms (for example, a barium atom, a beryllium atom), aromatic hydrocarbon

rings, and aromatic heterocycles. Of those, preferred are a carbon atom, a nitrogen atom, a silicon atom, a boron atom, an oxygen atom, a sulfur atom, aromatic hydrocarbon rings, and aromatic heterocyclic groups, and more preferred are a carbon atom, a silicon atom, aromatic hydrocarbon rings, and aromatic heterocyclic groups.

The aromatic hydrocarbon rings and aromatic heterocyclic groups represented by  $L^B$  may have a substituent. Examples of the substituent include alkyl groups, alkenyl groups, aryl groups, amino groups, alkoxy groups, aryloxy groups, acyl groups, alkoxycarbonyl groups, aryloxycarbonyl groups, acyloxy groups, acylamino groups, alkoxycarbonylamino groups, aryloxycarbonylamino groups, sulfonylamino groups, sulfamoyl groups, carbamoyl groups, alkylthio groups, arylthio groups, sulfonyl groups, halogen atoms, cyano groups, and aromatic heterocyclic groups. Preferred are alkyl groups, aryl groups, alkoxy groups, aryloxy groups, halogen atoms, cyano groups, and aromatic  $^{60}\,$  heterocyclic groups, more preferred are alkyl groups, aryl groups, alkoxy groups, aryloxy groups, and aromatic heterocyclic groups, and particularly preferred are alkyl groups, aryl groups, alkoxy groups, and aromatic heterocyclic

Specific examples of  $L^B$  include compounds represented

H<sub>3</sub>C

`CH₂

 $X^{B2}$  in the general formula (B) represents —O—, —S—, or —N( $R^{B2}$ )—.  $R^{B2}$  represents a hydrogen atom, an aliphatic hydrocarbon group, an aryl group, or a heterocyclic group.

The aliphatic hydrocarbon group represented by  $R^{B2}$  is a linear or branched alkyl group (having preferably 1 to 20, more preferably 1 to 12, or particularly preferably 1 to 8 carbon atoms such as a methyl group, an ethyl group, an isopropyl group, a t-butyl group, an n-octyl group, an 20 n-decyl group, or an n-hexadecyl group), a cycloalkyl group (having a ring formed of preferably 3 to 10 carbon atoms such as a cyclopropyl group, acyclopentyl group, or a cyclohexyl group), an alkenyl group (having preferably 2 to 20, more preferably 2 to 12, or particularly preferably 2 to 25 8 carbon atoms such as a vinyl group, an aryl group, a 2-butenyl group, or a 3-pentenyl group), or an alkynyl group (having preferably 2 to 20, more preferably 2 to 12, or particularly preferably 2 to 8 carbon atoms such as a propargyl group or a 3-pentynyl group), or is preferably an 30 alkyl group.

The aryl group represented by R<sup>B2</sup> is a monocycle or a fused ring, and is an aryl group having a ring formed of preferably 6 to 30, more preferably 6 to 20, or still more preferably 6 to 12 carbon atoms. Examples of such groups include a phenyl group, a 2-methylphenyl group, a 3-methylphenyl group, a 3-methylphenyl group, a 3-trifluoromethylphenyl group, a pentafluorophenyl group, a 1-naphthyl group, and a 2-naphthyl group. Of those, a phenyl group or a 2-methylphenyl group is 40 preferable.

The heterocyclic group represented by  $\mathbb{R}^{B2}$  is a monocycle or a fused ring, and is a heterocyclic group having a ring formed of preferably 1 to 20, more preferably 1 to 12, or still more preferably 2 to 10 carbon atoms. The heterocyclic 45 group is an aromatic heterocyclic group containing at least one heteroatom selected from a nitrogen atom, an oxygen atom, a sulfur atom, and a selenium atom. Examples of the heterocyclic group include groups derived from pyrrolidine, piperidine, piperazine, morpholine, thiophene, selenophene, 50 furan, pyrrole, imidazole, pyrazole, pyridine, pyrazine, pyridazine, pyrimidine, triazole, triazine, indole, indazole, purine, thiazoline, thiazole, thiadiazole, oxazoline, oxazole, oxadiazole, quinoline, isoquinoline, phthalazine, naphthyridine, quinoxaline, quinazoline, cinnoline, pteridine, acri-55 dine, phenanthroline, phanazine, tetrazole, benzoimidazole, benzoxazole, benzothiazole, benzotriazole, tetrazaindene, carbazole, azepine, and the like. Preferred are groups derived from furan, thiophene, pyridine, pyrazine, pyrimidine, pyridazine, triazine, quinoline, phthalazine, naphthy-60 ridine, quinoxaline, and quinazoline, more preferred are groups derived from furan, thiophene, pyridine, and quinoline, and still more preferred is a quinolinyl group.

The aliphatic hydrocarbon group, the aryl group, and the heterocyclic group each represented by R<sup>B2</sup> may each have a substituent, and the substituent is preferably an alkyl group, an alkenyl group, an alkynyl group, an aryl group, an amino group, an alkoxy group, an aryloxy group, an acyl

group, an alkoxycarbonyl group, an aryloxycarbonyl group, an acyloxy group, an acylamino group, an alkoxycarbonylamino group, an aryloxycarbonylamino group, a sulfonylamino group, a sulfamoyl group, a carbamoyl group, an alkylthio group, an arylthio group, a sulfonyl group, a halogen atom, a cyano group, or an aromatic heterocyclic group, more preferably an alkyl group, an aryl group, an alkoxy group, an aryloxy group, a halogen atom, a cyano group, or an aromatic heterocyclic group, still more preferably an alkyl group, an aryl group, an aryloxy group, or an aromatic heterocyclic group, or particularly preferably an alkyl group, an aryl group, an alkoxy group, or an aromatic heterocyclic group, an alkoxy group, or an aromatic heterocyclic group, an alkoxy group, or an aromatic heterocyclic group, or an alkoxy group, or an aromatic heterocyclic group.

 $R^{B2}$  preferably represents an aliphatic hydrocarbon group, 15 an aryl group, or a heterocyclic group, more preferably represents an aliphatic hydrocarbon group (having preferably 6 to 30, more preferably 6 to 20, or still more preferably 6 to 12 carbon atoms) or an aryl group, or still more preferably represents an aliphatic hydrocarbon group (having preferably 1 to 20, more preferably 1 to 12, or still more preferably 2 to 10 carbon atoms).

 $X^{B2}$  preferably represents —O— or —N( $R^{B2}$ )—, or more preferably represents —N( $R^{B2}$ )—.

 $Z^{B2}$  represents atoms necessary for forming an aromatic ring. The aromatic ring formed of  $Z^{B2}$  is any one of aromatic hydrocarbon rings and aromatic heterocyclic rings. Specific examples thereof include a benzene ring, a pyridine ring, a pyrazine ring, a pyrimidine ring, a pyridazine ring, a triazine ring, a pyrrole ring, a furan ring, a thiophene ring, a selenophene ring, a tellurophene ring, an imidazole ring, a thiazole ring, a selenazole ring, a tellulazole ring, a thiadiazole ring, an oxadiazole ring, and a pyrazole ring. Preferred are a benzene ring, an pyridine ring, and a pyrazine ring, a pyrimidine ring, and a pyrazine ring, still more preferred are a benzene ring and a pyridine ring, and particularly preferred is a pyridine ring.

The aromatic ring formed of  $Z^{B2}$  may further form a fused ring with any other rings, or may have a substituent. Examples of the substituent include the same examples as those described for the substituent of the group represented by  $L^B$ , and the substituent is preferably an alkyl group, an alkenyl group, an alkynyl group, an aryl group, an amino group, an alkoxy group, an aryloxy group, an acyl group, an alkoxycarbonyl group, an aryloxycarbonyl group, an acyloxy group, an acylamino group, an alkoxycarbonylamino group, an aryloxycarbonylamino group, a sulfonylamino group, a sulfamoyl group, a carbamoyl group, an alkylthio group, an arylthio group, a sulfonyl group, a halogen atom, a cyano group, or a heterocyclic group, more preferably an 55 alkyl group, an aryl group, an alkoxy group, an aryloxy group, a halogen atom, a cyano group, or a heterocyclic group, still more preferably an alkyl group, an aryl group, an alkoxy group, an aryloxy group, or an aromatic heterocyclic group, or particularly preferably an alkyl group, an aryl 60 group, an alkoxy group, or an aromatic heterocyclic group.

 $n^{B2}$  represents an integer of 1 to 4, or preferably 2 or 3.

Of the nitrogen-containing five-membered ring derivatives each represented by the general formula (B), a derivative represented by the following general formula (B') is more preferable.

$$Z^{B71}$$

$$N \longrightarrow R^{B71}$$

$$L^{B72}$$

$$V^{B}$$

$$L^{B73}$$

$$N \longrightarrow Z^{B73}$$

$$Z^{B73}$$

$$Z^{B73}$$

In the general formula (B'),  $R^{B71}$ ,  $R^{B72}$  and  $R^{B73}$  each have the same meaning the same meaning as that of  $R^{B2}$  in the general formula (B), and the preferable ranges of  $R^{B71}$ ,  $R^{B72}$ , and  $R^{B73}$  are also the same as those of  $R^{B2}$ .

In the formula,  $Z^{B71}$ ,  $Z^{B72}$ , and  $Z^{B73}$  each have the same meaning as that of  $Z^{B2}$  in the general formula (B), and the preferable ranges of  $Z^{B71}$ ,  $Z^{B72}$  and  $Z^{B73}$  are also the same as those of  $Z^{B2}$ .

In the formula,  $L^{B71}$ ,  $L^{B72}$ , and  $L^{B73}$  each represent a linking group, and examples of the linking group include examples obtained by making the examples of  $L^B$  in the general formula (B) divalent. The linking group is preferably a single bond, a divalent aromatic hydrocarbon ring group, a divalent aromatic heterocyclic group, or a linking group composed of a combination of two or more of them, or is more preferably a single bond.  $L^{B71}$ ,  $L^{B72}$ , and  $L^{B73}$  may each have a substituent. Examples of the substituent include the same examples as those described for the substituent of the group represented by  $L^B$  in the general formula (B), and preferable examples as those described for the substituent of the group represented by  $L^B$  in the general formula (B).

In the formula,  $Y^B$  represents a nitrogen atom, a 1,3,5-benzenetriyl group, or a 2,4,6-triazinetriyl group. The 1,3,5-benzenetriyl group may have a substituent at any one of its 2-, 4-, and 6-positions, and examples of the substituent include an alkyl group, an aromatic hydrocarbon ring group, and a halogen atom.

Specific examples of the nitrogen-containing five-membered ring derivative represented by the general formula (B) or (B') are shown below. However, the present invention is not limited to these exemplified compounds.

$$\begin{array}{c} \text{(B-7)} \\ \text{N} \\ \text{CH}_3 \\ \text{CH}_3 \end{array}$$

10

(B-16)

A compound of which each of the electron injecting layer 20 and the electron transporting layer is constituted is, for example, a compound having a structure obtained by combining an electron-deficient, nitrogen-containing five-membered ring skeleton or electron-deficient, nitrogen-containing six-membered ring skeleton and a substituted or unsubstituted indole skeleton, substituted or unsubstituted carbazole skeleton, or substituted or unsubstituted azacarbazole skeleton as well as the material for an organic EL device of the present invention. In addition, a suitable electron-deficient, nitrogen-containing five-membered ring skeleton or electron-deficient, nitrogen-containing six-membered ring skeleton is a molecular skeleton such as a pyridine, pyrimidine, pyrazine, triazine, triazole, oxadiazole, pyrazole, imidazole, quinoxaline, or pyrrole skeleton, or benzimidazole or imidazopyridine obtained when two or 40 more of them fuse with each other. Of those combinations, a preferable combination is, for example, a combination of a pyridine, pyrimidine, pyrazine, or triazine skeleton and a carbazole, indole, azacarbazole, or quinoxaline skeleton. 45 The above-mentioned skeleton may be substituted or unsubstituted.

Specific examples of an electron transportable compound are shown below. However, the present invention is not  $_{50}$  particularly limited to these examples.

25

Each of the electron injecting layer and the electron 30 transporting layer may be of a monolayer structure composed of one or two or more kinds of the above materials, or may be of a multi-layered structure composed of multiple layers identical to or different from each other in composition. Materials for those layers each preferably have a 35 n-electron-deficient, nitrogen-containing heterocyclic group.

In addition, an insulator or semiconductor serving as an inorganic compound as well as the nitrogen-containing ring derivative is preferably used as a component of the electron 40 injecting layer. When the electron injecting layer is constituted of an insulator or semiconductor, current leakage can be effectively prevented, and the electron injecting property of the layer can be improved.

As the insulator, at least one metal compound selected 45 from the group consisting of alkali metal chalcogenides, alkaline earth metal chalcogenides, alkali metal halides, and alkaline earth metal halides is preferably used. It is preferable that the electron injecting layer be composed of the above-mentioned substance such as the alkali metal chalco- 50 genide since the electron injecting property can be further improved. To be specific, preferable examples of the alkali metal chalcogenide include Li<sub>2</sub>O, K<sub>2</sub>O, Na<sub>2</sub>S, Na<sub>2</sub>Se, and Na<sub>2</sub>O, and preferable examples of the alkaline earth metal chalcogenide include CaO, BaO, SrO, BeO, BaS, and CaSe. 55 Preferable examples of the alkali metal halide include LiF, NaF, KF, LiCl, KCl, and NaCl. Preferable examples of the alkaline earth metal halide include fluorides such as CaF<sub>2</sub>, BaF<sub>2</sub>, SrF<sub>2</sub>, MgF<sub>2</sub>, and BeF<sub>2</sub> and halides other than the fluorides.

In addition, examples of the semiconductor include oxides, nitrides, and oxide nitrides containing at least one element selected from the group consisting of Ba, Ca, Sr, Yb, Al, Ga, In, Li, Na, Cd, Mg, Si, Ta, Sb, and Zn, and they may be used alone or in combination of two or more. It is 65 preferable that the inorganic compound composing the electron injecting layer form a crystallite or amorphous insulat-

ing thin film. When the electron injecting layer is composed of the insulating thin film described above, a more uniform thin film can be formed, and defects of pixels such as dark spots can be decreased. Examples of the inorganic compound include alkali metal chalcogenides, alkaline earth metal chalcogenides, alkaline earth metal halides.

In addition, the above-mentioned reducing dopant can be preferably incorporated into the electron injecting layer in the present invention.

It should be noted that the thickness of each of the electron injecting layer and the electron transporting layer, which is not particularly limited, is preferably 1 to 100 nm.

An aromatic amine compound such as an aromatic amine derivative represented by a general formula (I) is suitably used in the hole injecting layer or hole transporting layer (a hole injecting/transporting layer is also included in this category).

$$\begin{array}{c} Ar^{I} \\ N - L - N \\ Ar^{2} \end{array} \qquad Ar^{3} \qquad (I)$$

In the general formula (I), Ar<sup>1</sup> to Ar<sup>4</sup> each represent a substituted or unsubstituted aryl group having a ring formed of 6 to 50 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted heteroaryl group having a ring formed of 5 to 50 atoms.

Examples of the substituted or unsubstituted aryl group having a ring formed of 6 to 50 carbon atoms include a phenyl group, a 1-naphthyl group, a 2-naphthyl group, a 1-anthryl group, a 2-anthryl group, a 9-anthryl group, a 1-phenanthryl group, a 2-phenanthryl group, a 3-phenanthryl group, a 4-phenanthryl group, a 9-phenanthryl group, a 1-naphthacenyl group, a 2-naphthacenyl group, a 9-naphthacenyl group, a 1-pyrenyl group, a 2-pyrenyl group, a 4-pyrenyl group, a 2-biphenylyl group, a 3-biphenylyl group, a 4-biphenylyl group, a p-terphenyl-4-yl group, a p-terphenyl-3-yl group, a p-terphenyl-2-yl group, an m-terphenyl-4-yl group, an m-terphenyl-3-yl group, an m-terphenyl-2-yl group, an o-tolyl group, an m-tolyl group, a p-tolyl group, a p-t-butylphenyl group, a p-(2-phenylpropyl)phenyl group, a 3-methyl-2-naphthyl group, a 4-methyl-1-naphthyl group, a 4-methyl-1-anthryl group, a 4'-methylbiphenylyl group, a 4"-t-butyl-p-terphenyl-4-yl group, a fluoranthonyl group, and a fluorenyl group.

Examples of the substituted or unsubstituted heteroaryl group having a ring formed of 5 to 50 atoms include a 1-pyrrolyl group, a 2-pyrrolyl group, a 3-pyrrolyl group, a pyrazinyl group, a 2-pyridinyl group, a 3-pyridinyl group, a 4-pyridinyl group, a 1-indolyl group, a 2-indolyl group, a 3-indolyl group, a 4-indolyl group, a 5-indolyl group, a 6-indolyl group, a 7-indolyl group, a 1-isoindolyl group, a 2-isoindolyl group, a 3-isoindolyl group, a 4-isoindolyl group, a 5-isoindolyl group, a 6-isoindolyl group, a 7-isoindolyl group, a 2-furyl group, a 3-furyl group, a 2-benzofuranyl group, a 3-benzofuranyl group, a 4-benzofuranyl group, a 5-benzofuranyl group, a 6-benzofuranyl group, a 7-benzofuranyl group, a 1-isobenzofuranyl group, a 3-isobenzofuranyl group, a 4-isobenzofuranyl group, a 5-isobenzofuranyl group, a 6-isobenzofuranyl group, a 7-isobenzofuranyl group, a quinolyl group, a 3-quinolyl group, a 4-quinolyl group, a 5-quinolyl group, a 6-quinolyl group, a 7-quinolyl group, an 8-quinolyl group, a 1-isoquinolyl group, a 3-isoquinolyl group, a 4-isoquinolyl group, a

5-isoquinolyl group, a 6-isoquinolyl group, a 7-isoquinolyl group, an 8-isoquinolyl group, a 2-quinoxalinyl group, a 5-quinoxalinyl group, a 6-quinoxalinyl group, a 1-carbazolyl group, a 2-carbazolyl group, a 3-carbazolyl group, a 4-carbazolyl group, a 9-carbazolyl group, a 1-phenanthridi- 5 nyl group, a 2-phenanthridinyl group, a 3-phenanthridinyl group, a 4-phenanthridinyl group, a 6-phenanthridinyl group, a 7-phenanthridinyl group, an 8-phenanthridinyl group, a 9-phenanthridinyl group, a 10-phenanthridinyl group, a 1-acridinyl group, a 2-acridinyl group, a 3-acridinyl 10 group, a 4-acridinyl group, a 9-acridinyl group, a 1,7phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 1,7-phenan- 15 throlin-10-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,8phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1,9-phenan- 20 throlin-2-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,9phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,10- 25 phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-1-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 2,9- 30 phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-1-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 2,8- 35 phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-1-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 40 1-phenazinyl group, a 2-phenazinyl group, a 1-phenothiazinyl group, a 2-phenothiazinyl group, a 3-phenothiazinyl group, a 4-phenothiazinyl group, a 10-phenothiazinyl group, a 1-phenoxazinyl group, a 2-phenoxazinyl group, a 3-phenoxazinyl group, a 4-phenoxazinyl group, a 10-phenoxazi- 45 nyl group, a 2-oxazolyl group, a 4-oxazolyl group, a 5-oxazolyl group, a 2-oxadiazolyl group, a 5-oxadiazolyl group, a 3-furazanyl group, a 2-thienyl group, a 3-thienyl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-1-yl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-3-yl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-4-yl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-5-yl group, a 50 3-methylpyrrol-1-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-2-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-4-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-5-yl group, a 2-t-butylpyrrol-4-yl group, a 3-(2-phenylpropyl)pyrrol-1-yl group, a 2-methyl-1-indolyl group, a 4-methyl-1-indolyl group, a 2-methyl-3-indolyl group, a 4-methyl-3-indolyl 55 group, a 2-t-butyl1-indolyl group, a 4-t-butyl1-indolyl group, a 2-t-butyl3-indolyl group, and a 4-t-butyl3-indolyl group. Preferred are a phenyl group, a naphthyl group, a biphenyl group, an anthranyl group, a phenanthryl group, a pyrenyl group, a chrycenyl group, a fluoranthenyl group, 60 and a fluorenvl group.

L represents a linking group, and specifically, a substituted or unsubstituted arylene group having a ring formed of 6 to 50 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted heteroarylene group having a ring formed of 5 to 50 atoms, or 65 a divalent group in which two or more arylene groups or heteroarylene groups are bonded by a single bond, an ether

312

bond, a thioether bond, with an alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkenylene group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, and an amino group. Examples of the arylene group having a ring formed of 6 to 50 carbon atoms include a 1,4-phenylene group, a 1,2-phenylene group, a 1,3-phenylene group, a 1,4-naphthylene group, a 2,6-naphthylene group, a 1,5-naphthylene group, a 9,10-anthranylene group, a 9,10-phenanthrenylene group, a 3,6-phenanthrenylene group, 1,6-pyrenylene group, a 2,7-pyrenylene group, a 6,12-chrycenylene group, a 4,4'-biphenylene group, a 3,3'biphenylene group, a 2,2'-biphenylene group, and a 2,7fluorenylene group. Examples of the arylene group having a ring formed of 5 to 50 atoms include a 2,5-thiophenylene group, a 2,5-silolylene group, and a 2,5-oxadiazolylene group. Preferred are a 1,4-phenylene group, a 1,2-phenylene group, a 1,3-phenylene group, a 1,4-naphthylene group, a 9,10-anthranylene group, a 6,12-chrysenylene group, a 4,4'biphenylene group, a 3,3'-biphenlene group, a 2,2'-biphenylene group, and a 2,7-fluorenylene group.

In the case where L represents a linking group formed of two or more arylene groups or heteroarylene groups, adjacent arylene groups or heteroarylene groups may be bonded to each other through a divalent group to form a ring. Examples of the divalent group forming a ring include a tetramethylene group, a pentamethylene group, a hexamethylene group, a diphenylmethane-2,2'-diyl group, a diphenyl ethane-3, 3'-diyl group, and a diphenylpropane-4,4'-diyl group.

The substituent of each of Ar<sup>1</sup> to Ar<sup>4</sup> and L is, for example, a substituted or unsubstituted aryl group having a ring formed of 6 to 50 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted heteroaryl group having a ring formed of 5 to 50 atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted alkyl group having 1 to 50 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having 3 to 50 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted alkoxy group having 1 to 50 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aralkyl group having 7 to 50 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aryloxy group having a ring formed of 6 to 50 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted heteroaryloxy group having a ring formed of 5 to 50 atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted arvlthio group having a ring formed of 6 to 50 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted heteroarylthio group having a ring formed of 5 to 50 atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted alkoxycarbonyl group having 2 to 50 carbon atoms, an amino group substituted by a substituted or unsubstituted aryl group having a ring formed of 6 to 50 carbon atoms or by a substituted or unsubstituted heteroaryl group having a ring formed of 5 to 50 atoms, a halogen group, a cyano group, a nitro group, or a hydroxyl group.

Examples of the substituted or unsubstituted aryl group having a ring formed of 6 to 50 carbon atoms include a phenyl group, a 1-naphthyl group, a 2-naphthyl group, a 1-anthryl group, a 2-anthryl group, a 9-anthryl group, a 1-phenanthryl group, a 2-phenanthryl group, a 3-phenanthryl group, a 4-phenanthryl group, a 9-naphthacenyl group, a 2-naphthacenyl group, a 9-naphthacenyl group, a 1-pyrenyl group, a 2-pyrenyl group, a 4-pyrenyl group, a 2-biphenylyl group, a 3-biphenylyl group, a 4-biphenylyl group, a p-terphenyl-4-yl group, a p-terphenyl-3-yl group, an m-terphenyl-4-yl group, an m-terphenyl-3-yl group, an m-terphenyl-2-yl group, an o-tolyl group, an m-tolyl group, a p-tolyl group, a p-t-butylphenyl group, a p-(2-phenylpropyl)phenyl group, a 3-methyl-2-naphthyl group, a 4-methyl-1-naphthyl

group, a 4-methyl-1-anthryl group, a 4'-methylbiphenylyl group, a 4"-t-butyl-p-terphenyl-4-yl group, a fluoranthenyl group, and a fluorenyl group.

Examples of the substituted or unsubstituted heteroaryl group having a ring formed of 5 to 50 atoms include a 5 1-pyrrolyl group, a 2-pyrrolyl group, a 3-pyrrolyl group, a pyrazinyl group, a 2-pyridinyl group, a 3-pyridinyl group, a 4-pyridinyl group, a 1-indolyl group, a 2-indolyl group, a 3-indolyl group, a 4-indolyl group, a 5-indolyl group, a 6-indolyl group, a 7-indolyl group, a 1-isoindolyl group, a 10 2-isoindolyl group, a 3-isoindolyl group, a 4-isoindolyl group, a 5-isoindolyl group, a 6-isoindolyl group, a 7-isoindolyl group, a 2-furyl group, a 3-furyl group, a 2-benzofuranyl group, a 3-benzofuranyl group, a 4-benzofuranyl group, a 5-benzofuranyl group, a 6-benzofuranyl group, a 15 7-benzofuranyl group, a 1-isobenzofuranyl group, a 3-isobenzofuranyl group, a 4-isobenzofuranyl group, a 5-isobenzofuranyl group, a 6-isobenzofuranyl group, a 7-isobenzofuranyl group, a quinolyl group, a 3-quinolyl group, a 4-quinolyl group, a 5-quinolyl group, a 6-quinolyl 20 group, a 7-quinolyl group, an 8-quinolyl group, a 1-isoquinolyl group, a 3-isoquinolyl group, a 4-isoquinolyl group, a 5-isoquinolyl group, a 6-isoquinolyl group, a 7-isoquinolyl group, an 8-isoquinolyl group, a 2-quinoxalinyl group, a 5-quinoxalinyl group, a 6-quinoxalinyl group, a 1-carba- 25 zolyl group, a 2-carbazolyl group, a 3-carbazolyl group, a 4-carbazolyl group, a 9-carbazolyl group, a 1-phenanthridinyl group, a 2-phenanthridinyl group, a 3-phenanthridinyl group, a 4-phenanthridinyl group, a 6-phenanthridinyl group, a 7-phenanthridinyl group, an 8-phenanthridinyl 30 group, a 9-phenanthridinyl group, a 10-phenanthridinyl group, a 1-acridinyl group, a 2-acridinyl group, a 3-acridinyl group, a 4-acridinyl group, a 9-acridinyl group, a 1,7phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-5-yl 35 group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,8phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-6-yl 40 group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,9phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-7-yl 45 group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,10phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-1-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-50 4-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 2,9phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-1-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-55 5-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 2,8phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-1-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin- 60 6-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1-phenazinyl group, a 2-phenazinyl group, a 1-phenothiazinyl group, a 2-phenothiazinyl group, a 3-phenothiazinyl group, a 4-phenothiazinyl group, a 10-phenothiazinyl group, 65 a 1-phenoxazinyl group, a 2-phenoxazinyl group, a 3-phenoxazinyl group, a 4-phenoxazinyl group, a 10-phenoxazi-

nyl group, a 2-oxazolyl group, a 4-oxazolyl group, a 5-oxazolyl group, a 2-oxadiazolyl group, a 5-oxadiazolyl group, a 3-furazanyl group, a 2-thienyl group, a 3-thienyl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-1-yl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-3-yl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-4-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-2-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-4-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-5-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-4-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-5-yl group, a 2-t-butylpyrrol-4-yl group, a 3-(2-phenylpropyl)pyrrol-1-yl group, a 2-methyl-1-indolyl group, a 4-methyl-1-indolyl group, a 2-t-butyl1-indolyl group, a 4-t-butyl1-indolyl group, a 2-t-butyl3-indolyl group, a 4-t-butyl3-indolyl group, a 2-t-butyl3-indolyl group, a 4-t-butyl3-indolyl group.

Examples of the substituted or unsubstituted alkyl group having 1 to 50 carbon atoms include a methyl group, an ethyl group, a propyl group, an isopropyl group, an n-butyl group, an s-butyl group, an isobutyl group, a t-butyl group, an n-pentyl group, an n-hexyl group, an n-heptyl group, an n-octyl group, a hydroxymethyl group, a 1-hydroxyethyl group, a 2-hydroxyethyl group, a 2-hydroxyisobutyl group, a 1,2-dihydroxyethyl group, a 1,3-dihydroxyisopropyl group, a 2,3-dihydroxy-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-trihydroxypropyl group, a chloromethyl group, a 1-chloroethyl group, a 2-chloroethyl group, a 2-chloroisobutyl group, a 1,2-dichloroethyl group, a 1,3-dichloroisopropyl group, a 2,3-dichloro-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-trichloropropyl group, a bromomethyl group, a 1-bromoethyl group, a 2-bromoethyl group, a 2-bromoisobutyl group, a 1,2-dibromoethyl group, a 1,3-dibromoisopropyl group, a 2,3-dibromo-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-tribromopropyl group, an iodomethyl group, a 1-iodoethyl group, a 2-iodoethyl group, a 2-iodoisobutyl group, a 1,2-diiodoethyl group, a 1,3-diiodoisopropyl group, a 2,3-diiodo-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-triiodopropyl group, an aminomethyl group, a 1-aminoethyl group, a 2-aminoethyl group, a 2-aminoisobutyl group, a 1,2-diaminoethyl group, a 1,3-diaminoisopropyl group, a 2,3-diamino-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-triaminopropyl group, a cyanomethyl group, a 1-cyanoethyl group, a 2-cyanoethyl group, a 2-cyanoisobutyl group, a 1,2-dicyanoethyl group, a 1,3-dicyanoisopropyl group, a 2,3-dicyano-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-tricyanopropyl group, a nitromethyl group, a 1-nitroethyl group, a 2-nitroethyl group, a 2-nitroisobutyl group, a 1,2-dinitroethyl group, a 1,3-dinitroisopropyl group, a 2,3-dinitro-t-butyl group, and 1,2,3-trinitropropyl group.

Examples of the substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having 3 to 50 carbon atoms include a cyclopropyl group, a cyclobutyl group, a cyclopentyl group, a cyclohexyl group, a 4-methylcyclohexyl group, a 1-adamantyl group, a 2-adamantyl group, a 1-norbornyl group, and a 2-norbornyl group.

The substituted or unsubstituted alkoxy group having 1 to 50 carbon atoms is a group represented by —OY. Examples of Y include a methyl group, an ethyl group, a propyl group, an isopropyl group, an n-butyl group, an s-butyl group, an isobutyl group, a t-butyl group, an n-pentyl group, an n-hexyl group, an n-heptyl group, an n-octyl group, a hydroxymethyl group, a 1-hydroxyethyl group, a 2-hydroxyethyl group, a 2-hydroxyisobutyl group, a 1,2-dihydroxyethyl group, a 1,3-dihydroxyisopropyl group, a 2,3dihydroxy-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-trihydroxypropyl group, a chloromethyl group, a 1-chloroethyl group, a 2-chloroethyl group, a 2-chloroisobutyl group, a 1,2-dichloroethyl group, a 1,3-dichloroisopropyl group, a 2,3-dichloro-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-trichloropropyl group, a bromomethyl group, a 1-bromoethyl group, a 2-bromoethyl group, a 2-bromoisobutyl group, a 1,2-dibromoethyl group, a 1,3-dibromoisopropyl group, a 2,3-dibromo-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-

tribromopropyl group, an iodomethyl group, a 1-iodoethyl group, a 2-iodoethyl group, a 2-iodoisobutyl group, a 1,2-diiodoethyl group, a 1,3-diiodoisopropyl group, a 2,3-diiodo-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-triiodopropyl group, an aminomethyl group, a 1-aminoethyl group, a 2-aminoethyl group, a 1,3-diaminoisopropyl group, a 2,3-diamino-t-butyl group, a 1,2, 3-triaminopropyl group, a 2,3-diamino-t-butyl group, a 1-cyanoethyl group, a 2-cyanoethyl group, a 2-cyanoethyl group, a 1,2-dicyanoethyl group, a 1,3-dicyanoisopropyl group, a 1,3-dicyano-t-butyl group, a 1,2-dicyanopropyl group, a 1,2-diritroethyl group, a 2-nitroethyl group, a 2-nitroethyl group, a 1,3-dinitroisopropyl group, a 1,3-dinitroethyl group, a 1,3-dinitro-t-butyl group, a 1,3-dinitro-t-butyl group, and 1,2,3-trinitropropyl group.

Examples of the substituted or unsubstituted aralkyl group having 7 to 50 carbon atoms include a benzyl group, a 1-phenylethyl group, a 2-phenylethyl group, a 1-phenylisopropyl group, a 2-phenylisopropyl group, a phenyl-tbutyl group, an  $\alpha$ -naphthylmethyl group, a 1- $\alpha$ -naphthyl- 20 ethyl group, a 2-α-naphthylethyl group; a 1-αnaphthylisopropyl group, a 2-α-naphthylisopropyl group, a β-naphthylmethyl group, a 1-β-naphthylethyl group, a 2-βnaphthylethyl group, a 1-β-naphthylisopropyl group, a 2-βnaphthylisopropyl group, a 1-pyrolyl methyl group, a 2-(1-25 pyrrolyl)ethyl group, a p-methylbenzyl group, an m-methylbenzyl group, an o-methylbenzyl group, a p-chlorobenzyl group, an m-chlorobenzyl group, an o-chlorobenzyl group, a p-bromobenzyl group, an m-bromobenzyl group, an o-bromobenzyl group, a p-iodobenzyl group, an 30 m-iodobenzyl group, an o-iodobenzyl group, a p-hydroxybenzyl group, an m-hydroxybenzyl group, an o-hydroxybenzyl group, a p-aminobenzyl group, an m-aminobenzyl group, an o-aminobenzyl group, a p-nitrobenzyl group, an m-nitrobenzyl group, an o-nitrobenzyl group, a p-cyanoben- 35 zyl group, an m-cyanobenzyl group, an o-cyanobenzyl group, a 1-hydroxy-2-phenylisopropyl group, and a 1-chloro-2-phenylisopropyl group.

Examples of the substituted or unsubstituted aryloxy group having a ring formed of 6 to 50 carbon atoms is 40 represented by -OY'. Examples of Y' include a phenyl group, a 1-naphthyl group, a 2-naphthyl group, a 1-anthryl group, a 2-anthryl group, a 9-anthryl group, a 1-phenanthryl group, a 2-phenanthryl group, a 3-phenanthryl group, a 4-phenanthryl group, a 9-phenanthryl group, a 1-naphthace- 45 nyl group, a 2-naphthacenyl group, a 9-naphthacenyl group, a 1-pyrenyl group, a 2-pyrenyl group, a 4-pyrenyl group, a 2-biphenylyl group, a 3-biphenylyl group, a 4-biphenylyl group, a p-terphenyl-4-yl group, a p-terphenyl-3-yl group, a p-terphenyl-2-yl group, an m-terphenyl-4-yl group, an 50 m-terphenyl-3-yl group, an m-terphenyl-2-yl group, an o-tolyl group, an m-tolyl group, a p-tolyl group, a p-tbutylphenyl group, a p-(2-phenylpropyl)phenyl group, a 3-methyl-2-naphthyl group, a 4-methyl-1-naphthyl group, a 4-methyl-1-anthryl group, a 4'-methylbiphenylyl group, and 55 a 4"-t-butyl-p-terphenyl-4-yl group.

Examples of the substituted or unsubstituted heteroary-loxy group having a ring formed of 5 to 50 atoms is represented by —OZ'. Examples of Z' include a 2-pyrrolyl group, a 3-pyrrolyl group, a 4-pyridinyl group, a 2-pyridinyl group, a 3-indolyl group, a 4-indolyl group, a 5-indolyl group, a 6-indolyl group, a 7-indolyl group, a 1-isoindolyl group, a 3-isoindolyl group, a 4-isoindolyl group, a 5-isoindolyl group, a 6-isoindolyl group, a 7-isoindolyl group, a 6-isoindolyl group, a 3-furyl group, a 2-benzofuranyl group, a 3-benzofuranyl group, a 4-benzofuranyl group, a 5-benzo-

316 furanyl group, a 6-benzofuranyl group, a 7-benzofuranyl group, a 1-isobenzofuranyl group, a 3-isobenzofuranyl group, a 4-isobenzofuranyl group, a 5-isobenzofuranyl group, a 6-isobenzofuranyl group, a 7-isobenzofuranyl group, a 2-quinolyl group, a 3-quinolyl group, a 4-quinolyl group, a 5-quinolyl group, a 6-quinolyl group, a 7-quinolyl group, an 8-quinolyl group, a 1-isoquinolyl group, a 3-isoquinolyl group, a 4-isoquinolyl group, a 5-isoquinolyl group, a 6-isoquinolyl group, a 7-isoquinolyl group, an 8-isoquinolyl group, a 2-quinoxalinyl group, a 5-quinoxalinyl group, a 6-quinoxalinyl group, a 1-carbazolyl group, a 2-carbazolyl group, a 3-carbazolyl group, a 4-carbazolyl group, a 1-phenanthridinyl group, a 2-phenanthridinyl group, a 3-phenanthridinyl group, a 4-phenanthridinyl group, a 6-phenanthridinyl group, a 7-phenanthridinyl group, an 8-phenanthridinyl group, a 9-phenanthridinyl group, a 10-phenanthridinyl group, a 1-acridinyl group, a 2-acridinyl group, a 3-acridinyl group, a 4-acridinyl group, a 9-acridinyl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,7phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,8phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,9phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,10phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-1-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 2,9phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-1-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 2,7phenanthrolin-1-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-8-vl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1-phenazinyl group, a 2-phenazinyl group, a 1-phenothiazinyl group, a 2-phenothiazinyl group, a 3-phenothiazinyl group, a 4-phenothiazinyl group, a 1-phenoxadinyl group, a 2-phenoxadinyl group, a 3-phenoxadinyl group, a 4-phenoxadinyl group, a 2-oxazolyl group, a 4-oxazolyl group, a 5-oxazolyl group, a 2-oxadiazolyl group, a 5-oxadiazolyl group, a 3-furazanyl group, a 2-thienyl group, a 3-thienyl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-1-yl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-3-yl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-4-yl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-5-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-1-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-2-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-4-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-5-yl group, a 2-t-butylpyrrol-4-yl group, a 3-(2-phenylpropyl)pyrrol-1-yl group, a 2-methyl-1-indolyl group, a 4-methyl-1-indolyl group, a 2-methyl-3-indolyl group, a 4-methyl-3-indolyl group, a 2-t-butyl1-indolyl group, a 4-t-butyl1-indolyl group, a 2-t-butyl3-indolyl group, and a 4-t-buty13-indolyl group.

The substituted or unsubstituted arylthio group having a ring formed of 6 to 50 carbon atoms is represented by —SY". Examples of Y" include a phenyl group, a 1-naph-

thyl group, a 2-naphthyl group, a 1-anthryl group, a 2-anthryl group, a 9-anthryl group, a 1-phenanthryl group, a 2-phenanthryl group, a 3-phenanthryl group, a 4-phenanthryl group, a 9-phenanthryl group, a 1-naphthacenyl group, a 2-naphthacenyl group, a 9-naphthacenyl group, a 1-pyre- 5 nyl group, a 2-pyrenyl group, a 4-pyrenyl group, a 2-biphenylyl group, a 3-biphenylyl group, a 4-biphenylyl group, a p-terphenyl-4-yl group, a p-terphenyl-3-yl group, a p-terphenyl-2-yl group, an m-terphenyl-4-yl group, an m-terphenyl-3-yl group, an m-terphenyl-2-yl group, an o-tolyl group, 10 an m-tolyl group, a p-tolyl group, a p-t-butylphenyl group, a p-(2-phenylpropyl)phenyl group, a 3-methyl-2-naphthyl group, a 4-methyl-1-naphthyl group, a 4-methyl-1-anthryl group, a 4'-methylbiphenylyl group, and a 4"-t-butyl-pterphenyl-4-yl group.

The substituted or unsubstituted heteroarylthio group having a ring formed of 5 to 50 atoms is represented by —SZ". Examples of Z" include a 2-pyrrolyl group, a 3-pyrrolyl group, a pyrazinyl group, a 2-pyridinyl group, a 3-pyridinyl group, a 4-pyridinyl group, a 2-indolyl group, a 3-indolyl 20 group, a 4-indolyl group, a 5-indolyl group, a 6-indolyl group, a 7-indolyl group, a 1-isoindolyl group, a 3-isoindolyl group, a 4-isoindolyl group, a 5-isoindolyl group, a 6-isoindolyl group, a 7-isoindolyl group, a 2-furyl group, a group, a 4-benzofuranyl group, a 5-benzofuranyl group, a 6-benzofuranyl group, a 7-benzofuranyl group, a 1-isobenzofuranyl group, a 3-isobenzofuranyl group, a 4-isobenzofuranyl group, a 5-isobenzofuranyl group, a 6-isobenzofuranyl group, a 7-isobenzofuranyl group, a 2-quinolyl group, a 30 3-quinolyl group, a 4-quinolyl group, a 5-quinolyl group, a 6-quinolyl group, a 7-quinolyl group, an 8-quinolyl group, a 1-isoquinolyl group, a 3-isoquinolyl group, a 4-isoquinolyl group, a 5-isoquinolyl group, a 6-isoquinolyl group, a 7-isoquinolyl group, an 8-isoquinolyl group, a 2-quinoxalinyl 35 group, a 5-quinoxalinyl group, a 6-quinoxalinyl group, a 1-carbazolyl group, a 2-carbazolyl group, a 3-carbazolyl group, a 4-carbazolyl group, a 1-phenanthridinyl group, a 2-phenanthridinyl group, a 3-phenanthridinyl group, a 4-phenanthridinyl group, a 6-phenanthridinyl group, a 40 7-phenanthridinyl group, an 8-phenanthridinyl group, a 9-phenanthridinyl group, a 10-phenanthridinyl group, a 1-acridinyl group, a 2-acridinyl group, a 3-acridinyl group, a 4-acridinyl group, a 9-acridinyl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,7-45 phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,8phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,9phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 55 1,9-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,10phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-1-yl 60 group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 2,9phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-1-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-3-yl 65 group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 2,8-phenan318

throlin-7-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 2,8phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-1-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-6-vl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1-phenazinyl group, a 2-phenazinyl group, a 1-phenothiazinyl group, a 2-phenothiazinyl group, a 3-phenothiazinyl group, a 4-phenothiazinyl group, a 1-phenoxazinyl group, a 2-phenoxazinyl group, a 3-phenoxazinyl group, a 4-phenoxazinyl group, a 2-oxazolyl group, a 4-oxazolyl group, a 5-oxazolyl group, a 2-oxadiazolyl group, a 5-oxadiazolyl group, a 3-furazanyl group, a 2-thienyl group, a 3-thienyl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-1-yl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-3-yl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-4-yl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-5-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-1-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-2-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-4-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-5-yl group, a 2-t-butylpyrrol-4-yl group, a 3-(2-phenylpropyl) pyrrol-1-yl group, a 2-methyl-1-indolyl group, a 4-methyl-1-indolyl group, a 2-methyl-3-indolyl group, a 4-methyl-3indolyl group, a 2-t-butyl1-indolyl group, a 4-t-butyl1indolyl group, a 2-t-butyl3-indolyl group, and a 4-t-butyl3-

The substituted or unsubstituted alkoxycarbonyl group 3-furyl group, a 2-benzofuranyl group, a 3-benzofuranyl 25 having 2 to 50 carbon atoms is represented by —COOZ. Examples of Z include a methyl group, an ethyl group, a propyl group, an isopropyl group, an n-butyl group, an s-butyl group, an isobutyl group, a t-butyl group, an n-pentyl group, an n-hexyl group, an n-heptyl group, an n-octyl group, a hydroxymethyl group, a 1-hydroxyethyl group, a 2-hydroxyethyl group, a 2-hydroxyisobutyl group, a 1,2dihydroxyethyl group, a 1,3-dihydroxyisopropyl group, a 2,3-dihydroxy-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-trihydroxypropyl group, a chloromethyl group, a 1-chloroethyl group, a 2-chloroethyl group, a 2-chloroisobutyl group, a 1,2-dichloroethyl group, a 1,3-dichloroisopropyl group, a 2,3-dichloro-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-trichloropropyl group, a bromomethyl group, a 1-bromoethyl group, a 2-bromoethyl group, a 2-bromoisobutyl group, a 1,2-dibromoethyl group, a 1,3-dibromoisopropyl group, a 2,3-dibromo-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-tribromopropyl group, an iodomethyl group, a 1-iodoethyl group, a 2-iodoethyl group, a 2-iodoisobutyl group, a 1,2-diiodoethyl group, a 1,3-diiodoisopropyl group, a 2,3-diiodo-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-triiodopropyl group, an aminomethyl group, a 1-aminoethyl group, a 2-aminoethyl group, a 2-aminoisobutyl group, a 1,2-diaminoethyl group, a 1,3-diaminoisopropyl group, a 2,3-diamino-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-triaminopropyl group, a cyanomethyl group, a 1-cyanoethyl group, a 2-cyanoethyl group, a 2-cyanoisobutyl group, a 1,2-dicyanoethyl group, a 1,3-dicyanoisopropyl group, a 2,3-dicyano-t-butyl group, a 1,2,3-tricyanopropyl group, a nitromethyl group, a 1-nitroethyl group, a 2-nitroethyl group, a 2-nitroisobutyl group, a 1,2-dinitroethyl group, a 1,3-dinitroispropyl group, a 2,3-dinitro-t-butyl group, and 1,2,3-trinitropropyl group.

The substituted or unsubstituted aryl group having a ring formed of 6 to 50 carbon atoms or an amino group substituted with a substituted or unsubstituted heteroaryl group having a ring formed of 5 to 50 atoms is represented by -NPQ. Examples of P and Q include a phenyl group, a 1-naphthyl group, a 2-naphthyl group, a 1-anthryl group, a 2-anthryl group, a 9-anthryl group, a 1-phenanthryl group, a 2-phenanthryl group, a 3-phenanthryl group, 4-phenanthryl group, a 9-phenanthryl group, a 1-naphthacenyl group, a 2-naphthacenyl group, a 9-naphthacenyl group, a 1-pyrenyl group, a 2-pyrenyl group, a 4-pyrenyl group, a 2-biphenylyl group, a 3-biphenylyl group, a 4-biphenylyl group, a p-ter-

phenyl-4-yl group, a p-terphenyl-3-yl group, a p-terphenyl-2-yl group, an m-terphenyl-4-yl group, a an m-terphenyl-3yl group, an m-terphenyl-2-yl group, an o-tolyl group, an m-tolyl group, a p-tolyl group, a p-t-butylphenyl group, a p-(2-phenylpropyl)phenyl group, a 3-methyl-2-naphthyl 5 group, a 4-methyl-1-naphthyl group, a 4-methyl-1-anthryl group, a 4'-methylbiphenylyl group, and a 4"-t-butyl-pterphenyl-4-yl group, a 2-pyrrolyl group, a 3-pyrrolyl group, a pyrazinyl group, a 2-pyridinyl group, a 3-pyridinyl group, a 4-pyridinyl group, a 2-indolyl group, a 3-indolyl group, a 4-indolyl group, a 5-indolyl group, a 6-indolyl group, a 7-indolyl group, a 1-isoindolyl group, a 3-isoindolyl group, a 4-isoindolyl group, a 5-isoindolyl group, a 6-isoindolyl group, a 7-isoindolyl group, a 2-furyl group, a 3-furyl group, a 2-benzofuranyl group, a 3-benzofuranyl group, a 4-benzofuranyl group, a 5-benzofuranyl group, a 6-benzofuranyl group, a 7-benzofuranyl group, a 1-isobenzofuranyl group, a 3-isobenzofuranyl group, a 4-isobenzofuranyl group, a 5-isobenzofuranyl group, a 6-isobenzofuranyl group, a 7-isobenzofuranyl group, a 2-quinolyl group, a 3-quinolyl group, a 4-quinolyl group, a 5-quinolyl group, a 6-quinolyl group, a 7-quinolyl group, an 8-quinolyl group, a 1-isoquinolyl group, a 3-isoquinolyl group, a 4-isoquinolyl group, a 5-isoquinolyl group, a 6-isoquinolyl group, a 7-isoquinolyl group, an 8-isoquinolyl group, a 2-quinoxalinyl group, a 5-quinoxalinyl group, a 6-quinoxalinyl group, a 1-carbazolyl group, a 2-carbazolyl group, a 3-carbazolyl group, a 4-carbazolyl group, a 1-phenanthridinyl group, a 2-phenanthridinyl group, a 3-phenanthridinyl group, a 4-phenanthridinyl group, a 6-phenanthridinyl group, a 7-phenanthridinyl group, an 8-phenanthridinyl group, 9-phenanthridinyl group, a 10-phenanthridinyl group, a 1-acridinyl group, a 2-acridinyl group, a 3-acridinyl group, 4-acridinyl group, a 9-acridinyl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin- 35 2-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 1,7phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 1,7-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 1,8phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 1,8-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-2-yl 45 group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 1,9phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 1,9-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-2-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 1,10-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-1-yl group, a 2,9phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-6-yl 55 group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 2,9-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-1-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 2,8phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-7-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 2,8-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-1-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-3-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-4-yl group, a 2,7phenanthrolin-5-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-6-yl group, a 65 2,7-phenanthrolin-8-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-9-yl group, a 2,7-phenanthrolin-10-yl group, a 1-phenazinyl

group, a 2-phenazinyl group, a 1-phenothiazinyl group, a 2-phenothiazinyl group, a 3-phenothiazinyl group, a 4-phenothiazinyl group, a 1-phenoxazinyl group, a 2-phenoxazinyl group, a 3-phenoxazinyl group, a 4-phenoxazinyl group, a 2-oxazolyl group, a 4-oxazolyl group, a 5-oxazolyl group, a 2-oxadiazolyl group, a 5-oxadiazolyl group, a 3-furazanyl group, a 2-thienyl group, a 3-thienyl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-1-yl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-3-yl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-4-yl group, a 2-methylpyrrol-5-yl group, a 3-methylpyrgroup, a 3-methylpyrrol-2-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-4-yl group, a 3-methylpyrrol-5-yl group, a 2-t-butylpyrrol-4-yl group, a 3-(2-phenylpropyl)pyrrol-1-yl group, a 2-methyl-1-indolyl group, a 4-methyl-1-indolyl group, a 2-methyl-3-indolyl group, a 4-methyl-3-indolyl group, a 2-t-butyl1-indolyl group, a 4-t-butyl1-indolyl group, a 2-t-butyl3-indolyl group, and a 4-t-butyl3-indolyl group.

Specific examples of the compound represented by the general formula (I) are shown below. However, the present invention is not limited to these examples.

In addition, an aromatic amine represented by the following general formula (II) is also suitably used in the formation of the hole injecting layer or hole transporting layer.

$$\begin{array}{c} Ar_1 \\ Ar_3 \end{array} \hspace{2cm} (II) \ ^{25}$$

In the general formula (II), the definition of  $Ar_1$  to  $Ar_3$  is the same as that of  $Ar_1$  to  $Ar_4$  in the general formula (I). Specific examples of the compound represented by the general formula (II) are shown below. However, the present invention is not limited to these examples.

The compound of the present invention can be used in each of the hole injecting layer, the hole transporting layer, <sup>20</sup> the electron injecting layer, and the electron transporting layer because the compound can transport both a hole and an electron.

In the present invention, the anode in the organic EL device has the function of injecting holes into the hole <sup>25</sup> transporting layer or the light emitting layer. It is effective that the anode has a work function of 4.5 eV or greater. Specific examples of the material for the anode used in the present invention include indium tin oxide alloys (ITO), tin oxide (NESA), gold, silver, platinum, and copper. In addition, as the cathode, a material having a small work function is preferred in view to inject an electron into an electron injecting layer or a light emitting layer. Examples of the cathode material are not particularly limited, and specifically, indium, aluminum, magnesium, an magnesium-indium alloy, a magnesium-aluminum alloy, an aluminum-lithium alloy, an aluminum-scandium-lithium alloy, and a magnesium-silver alloy may be used.

The method of forming the layers in the organic EL device of the present invention is not particularly limited. A conventionally known process such as the vacuum vapor deposition process or the spin coating process can be used. The organic thin film layer which is used in the organic EL device of the present invention and includes the compound represented by general formula (1) described above can be formed in accordance with a known process such as the vacuum vapor deposition process or the molecular beam epitaxy process (MBE process) or, using a solution prepared by dissolving the compounds into a solvent, in accordance with a coating process such as the dipping process, the spin coating process, the casting process, the bar coating process, or the roll coating process.

The thickness of each organic layer in the organic EL device of the present invention is not particularly limited. In general, an excessively thin layer tends to have defects such  $^{55}$  as pin holes, whereas an excessively thick layer requires a high applied voltage to decrease the efficiency. Therefore, a thickness in the range of several nanometers to 1  $\mu m$  is preferable.

# EXAMPLES

Next, the present invention is described in detail by way of examples, but the present invention is not limited to the following examples. Note that, in the synthesis examples 65 below, DMF refers to dimethylformamide, THF refers to tetrahydrofuran, DME refers to dimethoxyethane, NBS

refers to N-bromosuccine imide, Ph refers to a phenyl group, AcOEt refers to ethyl acetate, and NMP refers to N-methyl pyrrolidone.

Synthesis Example 1 (Synthesis of Compound No. 11)

No. 11

Compound 1 (2.6 g, 10 mmol), 2-bromobenzofuran (5.0 g, 20 mmol), CuI (1.9 g, 10 mmol), transcyclohexane 1,2-diamine (3.4 g, 30 mmol),  $\rm K_3PO_4$  (8.5 g, 40 mmol), and 1,4-dioxane (10 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an argon atmosphere for 10 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 11) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 0.7 g in 12% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{42}H_{24}N_2O_2$ : theoretical value 588, observed value 588

Synthesis Example 2 (Synthesis of Compound No.

45

50

Compound 2 (2.6 g, 10 mmol), 2-bromobenzofuran (5.0 g, 20 mmol), CuI (1.9 g, 10 mmol), transcyclohexane 1,2-diamine (3.4 g, 30 mmol),  $\rm K_3PO_4$  (8.5 g, 40 mmol), and 1,4-dioxane (10 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an argon atmosphere for 10 hours.

No. 40

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was 30 cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel 35 column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 40) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white 40 solid was obtained in an amount of 1.9 g in 33% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{42}H_{24}N_2O_2$ : theoretical value 588, observed value 588

Synthesis Example 3 (Synthesis of Compound No. 47)

Compound 3 (2.6 g, 10 mmol), 2-bromobenzofuran (5.0 g, 20 mmol), CuI (1.9 g, 10 mmol), transcyclohexane 1,2-diamine (3.4 g, 30 mmol),  $\rm K_3PO_4$  (8.5 g, 40 mmol), and 1,4-dioxane (10 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an argon atmosphere for 10 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 47) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 1.5 g in 25% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{42}H_{24}N_2O_2$ : theoretical value 588, observed value 588

Synthesis Example 4 (Synthesis of Compound No. 66)

Compound 4 (2.6 g, 10 mmol), 2-bromobenzofuran (5.0 g, 20 mmol), CuI (1.9 g, 10 mmol), transcyclohexane 1,2-diamine (3.4 g, 30 mmol),  $\rm K_3PO_4$  (8.5 g, 40 mmol), and 1,4-dioxane (10 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an argon atmosphere for 10 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 66) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 2.4 g in 40% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{42}H_{24}N_2O_2$ : theoretical value 588, observed value 588

Synthesis Example 5 (Synthesis of Compound No. 100)

### (1) Synthesis of Compound 5

1,2-difluoro-3, 6-diiodobenzene (65.9 g, 180.0 mmol), 2-methoxyphenylboronic acid (65.6 g, 432.0 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of  $\rm Na_2CO_3$  (360 mL, 720 mmol), DME 60 (360 mL), toluene (360 mL), and  $\rm Pd[PPh_3]_4$  (20.8 g, 18.0 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (500 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted

with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 38.2 g in 65% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{20}H_{16}F_2O_2$ : theoretical value 326, observed value 326

(2) Synthesis of Compound 6

Compound 5 (38.0 g, 116.4 mmol), NBS (41.5 g, 232.9 mmol), and DMF (1,000 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was stirred under an Ar atmosphere at room temperature for 8 hours. After the completion of the reaction, the resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (1,000 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with AcOEt. The resultant sample was purified by column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 45.1 g in 80% yield.

FD-MS  $\rm C_{20}H_{14}Br_2F_2O_2$ : theoretical value 484, observed  $^{40}$  value 484

### (3) Synthesis of Compound 7

Compound 6 (45.0 g, 93.0 mmol), a 1 M solution of BBr<sub>3</sub> in  $\text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2$  (218 mL, 218 mmol), and  $\text{CH}_2\text{Cl}_2$  (560 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was stirred under an Ar atmosphere at 0° C. for 8 hours. After that, the mixture was left to stand at room temperature overnight. After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was

15

40

45

50

55

60

65

neutralized with a saturated aqueous solution of NaHCO<sub>3</sub>. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The resultant sample was purified by column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 35.2 g in 83% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{18}H_{10}Br_2F_2O_2$ : theoretical value 456, observed value 456

### (4) Synthesis of Compound 8

Compound 7 (35.0 g, 76.7 mmol),  $\rm K_2\rm CO_3$  (23.3 g, 168.8 mmol), and NMP (320 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was stirred under an Ar atmosphere at 150° C. for 8 hours. After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (500 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with AcOEt. The resultant sample was purified by column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 27.1 g in 85% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{18}H_8Br_2O_2$ : theoretical value 416, observed value 416

# (5) Synthesis of Compound No. 100

9

Compound 8 (2.5 g, 6.0 mmol), Compound 9 (3.8 g, 13.2 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of  $\mathrm{Na_2CO_3}$  (12 mL, 24 mmol), DME (12 mL), toluene (12 mL), and  $\mathrm{Pd}[\mathrm{PPh_3}]_4$  (0.35 g, 0.3 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 100) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 2.0 g in 45% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{54}H_{30}O_4$ : theoretical value 742, observed value 742

Synthesis Example 6 (Synthesis of Compound No. 103)

#### (1) Synthesis of Compound 10

Compound 8 (16.8 g, 40 mmol), phenylboronic acid (4.8 g, 40 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of Na<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub> (80 mL, 160

mmol), DME (80 mL), toluene (80 mL), and Pd[PPh<sub>3</sub>]<sub>4</sub> (2.3 g, 2.0 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was 5 transferred to a separating funnel, and water (150 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted

340

extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by recrystallization (toluene-hexane), whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 7.1 g in 65% yield.

(3) Synthesis of Compound No. 103

with  $\mathrm{CH_2Cl_2}$ . The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was  $_{30}$  purified by silica gel column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 12.4 g in 75% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{24}H_{13}BrO_2$ : theoretical value 413, observed value 413

(2) Synthesis of Compound 11

Compound 10 (12.0 g, 29.0 mmol) and THF (288 mL) 55 were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was, cooled to -78° C. Then, n-BuLi (1.65 M solution in n-hexane, 19.4 mL, 31.9 mmol) was added dropwise to the flask, and the resultant mixture was stirred at -78° C. for 20 minutes. Triisopropyl borate (16.4 g, 87.0 mmol) was added 60 to the resultant, and the mixture was stirred at -78° C. for 1 hour. After that, the resultant was left to stand overnight at room temperature. Then, 1 N HCl (100 mL) was charged into the resultant, and the mixture was stirred at room temperature for 1 hour. The resultant sample was concentrated, and was then transferred to a separating funnel. Water (100 mL) was charged into the funnel, and the mixture was

Compound 11 (5.5 g, 14.5 mmol), 1,3-dibromobenzene (1.7 g, 7.3 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of  $\mathrm{Na_2CO_3}$  (15 mL, 30 mmol), DME (15 mL), toluene (15 mL), and  $\mathrm{Pd[PPh_3]_4}$  (0.42 g, 0.37 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 103) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 2.4 g in 45% yield.

FD-MS  $\mathrm{C}_{54}\mathrm{H}_{30}\mathrm{O}_4$ : theoretical value 742, observed value 742

Synthesis Example 7 (Synthesis of Compound No. 116)

(1) Synthesis of Compound 12

50

1,3-dibromo-4,6-difluorobenzene (50.0 g, 183.9 mmol), 2-methoxyphenylboronic acid (67.1 g, 441.1 mmol), and a 2 M aqueous solution of  $\rm Na_2CO_3$  (368 mL, 736 mmol), DME (370 mL), toluene (370 mL), and  $\rm Pd[PPh_3]_4$  (21 g, 18.0  $_{15}$  mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (500 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 40.2 g in 67% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{20}H_{16}F_2O_2$ : theoretical value 326, observed value 326

#### (2) Synthesis of Compound 13

Compound 12 (40.0 g, 122.6 mmol), NBS (43.6 g, 245 mmol), and DMF (1,000 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was stirred under an Ar 55 atmosphere at room temperature for 8 hours. After the completion of the reaction, the resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (1,000 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with AcOEt. The resultant sample was purified by column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 42.1 g in 71% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{20}H_{14}Br_2F_2O_2$ : theoretical value 484, observed value 484

(3) Synthesis of Compound 14

Compound 13 (40.0 g, 82.6 mmol), a 1 M solution of BBr<sub>3</sub> in CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (194 mL, 194 mmol), and CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (500 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was stirred under an Ar atmosphere at 0° C. for 8 hours. After that, the mixture was left to stand at room temperature overnight. After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was neutralized with a saturated aqueous solution of NaHCO<sub>3</sub>. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The resultant sample was purified by column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 30.2 g in 80% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{18}H_{10}Br_2F_2O_2$ : theoretical value 456, observed value 456

## (4) Synthesis of Compound 15

50

$$K_2CO_3$$
 $NMP$ 
 $I4$ 
 $Br$ 
 $OH$ 
 $I5$ 

Compound 14 (30.0 g, 65.7 mmol),  $\rm K_2CO_3$  (19.9 g, 144.5 mmol), and NMP (270 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was stirred under an Ar atmosphere at 150° C. for 8 hours. After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (500 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with AcOEt. The resultant sample was purified by column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 21.9 g in 80% yield.

### (5) Synthesis of Compound No. 116

Compound 15 (2.5 g, 6.0 mmol), Compound 9 (3.8 g, 13.2 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of  $\rm Na_2CO_3$  (12 mL, 24 mmol), DME (12 mL), toluene (12 mL), and  $\rm Pd[PPh_3]_4$  (0.35 g, 0.3 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was 55 charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 116) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 2.7 g in 60% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{54}H_{30}O_4$ : theoretical value 742, observed value 742

# 344

Synthesis Example 8 (Synthesis of Compound No. 119)

### (1) Synthesis of Compound 16

Compound 15 (16.8 g, 40 mmol), phenylboronic acid (4.8 g, 40 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of Na<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub> (80 mL, 160 mmol), DME (80 mL), toluene (80 mL), and Pd[PPh<sub>3</sub>]<sub>4</sub> (2.3 g, 2.0 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

16

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (150 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 11.6 g in 70% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{24}H_{13}BrO_2$ : theoretical value 413, observed value 413

### (2) Synthesis of Compound 17

5 10 No. 119

Compound 16 (11.0 g, 26.6 mmol) and THF (264 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was cooled to -78° C. Then, n-BuLi (1.65 M solution in n-hexane, 17.7 mL, 29.3 mmol) was added dropwise to the flask, and the resultant mixture was stirred at -78° C. for 20 minutes. Triisopropyl borate (15.1 g, 80 mmol) was added to the resultant, and the mixture was stirred at -78° C. for 1 hour. After that, the resultant was left to stand overnight at room temperature. Then, 1 N HCl (100 mL) was charged into the resultant, and the mixture was stirred at room temperature for 1 hour. The resultant sample was concentrated, and was then transferred to a separating funnel. Water (100 mL) was charged into the funnel, and the mixture was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by recrystallization (toluene-hexane), 30 whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 6.1 g in 61% yield.

## (3) Synthesis of Compound No. 119

Compound 17 (5.5 g, 14.5 mmol), 1,3-dibromobenzene (1.7 g, 7.3 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of  $Na_2CO_3$  (15 mL, 30 mmol), DME (15 mL), toluene (15 mL), and  $Pd[PPh_3]_4$  (0.42 g, 0.37 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 119) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 1.9 g in 35% yield.

FD-MS  $\mathrm{Cs_{54}H_{30}O_4}$ : theoretical value 742, observed value 742

Synthesis Example 9 (Synthesis of Compound No. 134)

No. 134

Compound 18 (2.5 g, 6.0 mmol), Compound 9 (3.8 g, 13.2 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of  $\rm Na_2CO_3$  (12 mL, 24 mmol), DME (12 mL), toluene (12 mL), and  $\rm Pd[PPh_3]_4$  (0.35 g, 0.3 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 134) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 1.8 g in 41% yield.

FD-MS  $\rm C_{54}H_{30}O_4$  : theoretical value 742, observed value 742

Synthesis Example 10 (Synthesis of Compound No. 139)

Compound 19 (5.0 g, 13.2 mmol), 1,3-dibromobenzene (1.5 g, 6.6 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of  $\rm Na_2CO_3$  (14 mL, 28 mmol), DME (14 mL), toluene (14 mL), and  $\rm Pd[PPh_3]_4$  (0.38 g, 0.34 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 139) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 1.9 g in 39% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{54}H_{30}O_4$ : theoretical value 742, observed value 742

Synthesis Example 11 (Synthesis of Compound No. 154)

### (1) Synthesis of Compound 20

1,2-dibromo-3,6-difluorobenzene (50.0 g, 183.9 mmol), 2-methoxyphenylboronic acid (67.1 g, 441.4 mmol), and a 2 M aqueous solution of  $\rm Na_2CO_3$  (368 mL, 736 mmol), DME (370 mL), toluene (370 mL), and Pd[PPh<sub>3</sub>]<sub>4</sub> (21.3 g, 18.4 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (500 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 30.6 g in 51% vield.

Compound 21 (32.0 g, 66.1 mmol), a 1 M solution of BBr<sub>3</sub> in CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (155 mL, 155 mmol), and CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (430 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was

FD-MS  $C_{20}H_{16}F_2O_2$ : theoretical value 326, observed value 326

### (2) Synthesis of Compound 21

Compound 20 (30.0 g, 91.9 mmol), NBS (32.8 g, 184 mmol), and DMF (820 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was stirred under an Ar atmosphere at 65 room temperature for 8 hours. After the completion of the reaction, the resultant sample was transferred to a separating

21

funnel, and water (1,000 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with AcOEt. The resultant sample was purified by column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 32 g in 72% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{20}H_{14}Br_2F_2O_2$ : theoretical value 484, observed value 484

#### (3) Synthesis of Compound 22

Compound 21 (32.0 g, 66.1 mmol), a 1 M solution of 35 BBr<sub>3</sub> in CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (155 mL, 155 mmol), and CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (430 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was stirred under an Ar atmosphere at 0° C. for 8 hours. After that, the mixture was left to stand at room temperature overnight. After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was neutralized with a saturated aqueous solution of NaHCO<sub>3</sub>. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The resultant sample was purified by column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 24.1 g in 80% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{18}H_{10}Br_2F_2O_2$ : theoretical value 456, observed value 456

## (4) Synthesis of Compound 23

55

$$K_2CO_3$$
 $NMP$ 
 $F$ 
 $OH$ 
 $F$ 

30

35

40

45

Compound 22 (24.1 g, 52.8 mmol),  $K_2CO_3$  (16.0 g, 116 mmol), and NMP (220 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was stirred under an Ar atmosphere at 150° C. for 8 hours. After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (500 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with AcOEt. The resultant sample was purified by column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 18.7 g in 85% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{18}H_8Br_2O_2$ : theoretical value 416, observed value 416

### (5) Synthesis of Compound No. 154

Compound 23 (2.5 g, 6.0 mmol), Compound 9 (3.8 g, 13.2 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of  $\mathrm{Na_2CO_3}$  (12 mL, 24 mmol), DME (12 mL), toluene (12 mL), and  $\mathrm{Pd[PPh_3]_4}$  (0.35 g, 0.3 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

No. 154

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 154) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 0.9 g in 20% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{54}H_{30}O_4$ : theoretical value 742, observed value 742

Synthesis Example 12 (Synthesis of Compound No. 157)

#### (1) Synthesis of Compound 24

Compound 23 (16.8 g, 40.0 mmol), phenylboronic acid (4.8 g, 40 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of Na<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub> (80 mL, 360 mmol), DME (80 mL), toluene (80 mL), and Pd[PPh<sub>3</sub>]<sub>4</sub> (2.3 g, 2.0 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

24

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (150 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 9.1 g in 55% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{24}H_{13}BrO_2$ : theoretical value 413, observed value 413

Compound 24 (9.0 g, 21.8 mmol) and THF (220 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was cooled to -78° C. Then, n-BuLi (1.65 M solution in n-hexane, 14.5 mL, 23.9 mmol) was added dropwise to the flask, and the resultant mixture was stirred at -78° C. for 20 minutes. Triisopropyl borate (12.3 g, 65.3 mmol) was added to the resultant, and the mixture was stirred at -78° C. for 1 hour. After that, the resultant was left to stand overnight at room 40 temperature. Then, 1 N HCl (100 mL) was charged into the resultant, and the mixture was stirred at room temperature for 1 hour. The resultant sample was concentrated, and was then transferred to a separating funnel. Water (100 mL) was CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by recrystallization (toluene-hexane), whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 4.1 g in 50% yield.

# (3) Synthesis of Compound No. 157

Compound 25 (4.0 g, 10.6 mmol), 1,3-dibromobenzene (1.2 g, 5.3 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of Na<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub> (11 mL, 22 mmol), DME (11 mL), toluene (11 mL), and Pd[PPh<sub>3</sub>]<sub>4</sub> (0.31 g, 0.27 mmol) were loaded into a threecharged into the funnel, and the mixture was extracted with 45 necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

> After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was 50 cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH2Cl2. The extract was dried with MgSO4, and was  $^{55}\,$  then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then 60 recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 157) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 0.63 g in 16% yield.

FD-MS C<sub>54</sub>H<sub>30</sub>O<sub>4</sub>: theoretical value 742, observed value

Synthesis Example 13 (Synthesis of Compound No. 239)

50

Compound 26 (2.8 g, 6.0 mmol), Compound 9 (3.8 g, 13.2 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of  $\mathrm{Na_2CO_3}$  (12 mL, 24 mmol), DME (12 mL), toluene (12 mL), and  $\mathrm{Pd[PPh_3]_4}$  (0.35 g, 0.3 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was 35 cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 239) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 2.1 g in 45% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{60}H_{42}O_2$ : theoretical value 794, observed value 794

Synthesis Example 14 (Synthesis of Compound No. 249)

Compound 27 (2.8 g, 6.0 mmol), Compound 9 (3.8 g, 13.2 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of Na<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub> (12 mL, 24 mmol), DME (12 mL), toluene (12 mL), and Pd[PPh<sub>3</sub>]<sub>4</sub> (0.35 g, 0.3 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 249) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 2.5 g in 52% yield.

358

FD-MS  $C_{60}H_{42}O_2$ : theoretical value 794, observed value 794

Synthesis Example 15 (Synthesis of Compound No. 259)

Compound 28 (2.8 g, 6.0 mmol), Compound 9 (3.8 g, 13.2 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of  $Na_2CO_3$  (12 mL, 24 mmol), DME (12 mL), toluene (12 mL), and  $Pd[PPh_3]_4$  (0.35 g, 0.3 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was 40 transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 259) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 1.9 g in 40% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{60}H_{42}O_2$ : theoretical value 794, observed value  $_{50}$ 

Synthesis Example 16 (Synthesis of Compound No. 269)

Compound 29 (2.8 g, 6.0 mmol), Compound 9 (3.8 g, 13.2  $\,^{15}$  mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of Na<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub> (12 mL, 24 mmol), DME (12 mL), toluene (12 mL), and Pd[PPh<sub>3</sub>]<sub>4</sub> (0.35 g, 0.3 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 bours

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted 25 with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 269) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 1.0 g in 21% yield.

FD-MS  $\mathrm{C}_{60}\mathrm{H}_{42}\mathrm{O}_2$ : theoretical value 794, observed value  $_{35}$ 

Synthesis Example 17 (Synthesis of Compound No. 233)

-continued

Compound 30 (2.7 g, 6.0 mmol), Compound 9 (3.8 g, 13.2 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of Na<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub> (12 mL, 24 mmol), DME (12 mL), toluene (12 mL), and Pd[PPh<sub>3</sub>]<sub>4</sub> (0.35 g, 0.3 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 233) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 1.9 g in 40% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{54}H_{30}O_2S_2$ : theoretical value 774, observed value 774

Synthesis Example 18 (Synthesis of Compound No. 243)

Compound 31 (2.7 g, 6.0 mmol), Compound 9 (3.8 g, 13.2 30 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of Na<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub> (12 mL, 24 mmol), DME (12 mL), toluene (12 mL), and Pd[PPh<sub>3</sub>]<sub>4</sub> (0.35 g, 0.3 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with  $\mathrm{CH_2Cl_2}$ . The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was  $^{40}$ then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound 45 No. 243) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 2.1 g in 45% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{54}H_{30}O_2S_2$ : theoretical value 774, observed <sub>50</sub>

Synthesis Example 19 (Synthesis of Compound No. 253)

362

No. 253

20

Compound 32 (2.7 g, 6.0 mmol), Compound 9 (3.8 g, 13.2 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of  $\rm Na_2CO_3$  (12 mL, 24 mmol), DME (12 mL), toluene (12 mL), and  $\rm Pd[PPh_3]_4$  (0.35 g, 0.3 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was 30 charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then 35 recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 253) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 1.8 g in 38% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{54}H_{30}O_2S_2$ : theoretical value 774, observed  $_{40}$  value 774

Synthesis Example 20 (Synthesis of Compound No. 263)

Compound 33 (2.7 g, 6.0 mmol), Compound 9 (3.8 g, 13.2 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of  $Na_2CO_3$  (12 mL, 24 mmol), DME (12 mL), toluene (12 mL), and  $Pd[PPh_3]_4$  (0.35 g, 0.3 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 263) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 0.6 g in 13% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{54}H_{30}O_2S_2$ : theoretical value 774, observed value 774

Synthesis Example 21 (Synthesis of Compound No. 272)

Synthesis Example 22 (Synthesis of Compound No. 273)

Compound 11 (8.3 g, 21.9 mmol), 1,3,5-tribromobenzene (2.3 g, 7.3 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of Na<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub> (22.5 mL, 45 mmol), DME (15 mL), toluene (15 mL), and Pd[PPh<sub>3</sub>]<sub>4</sub> (0.63 g, 0.56 mmol) were loaded into a threenecked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 272) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 1.0 g in 13% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{78}H_{42}O_6$ : theoretical value 1,075, observed value 1,075

Compound 17 (8.3 g, 21.9 mmol), 1,3,5-tribromobenzene (2.3 g, 7.3 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of  $\rm Na_2CO_3$  (22.5 mL, 45 mmol), DME (15 mL), toluene (15 mL), and  $\rm Pd[PPh_3]_4$  (0.63 g, 0.56 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 273) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 1.2 g in 15% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{78}H_{42}O_6$ : theoretical value 1,075, observed value 1,075

Synthesis Example 23 (Synthesis of Compound No. 274)

Compound 19 (8.3 g, 21.9 mmol), 1,3,5-tribromobenzene (2.3 g, 7.3 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of  $\rm Na_2CO_3$  (22.5 mL, 45 mmol), DME (15 mL), toluene (15 mL), and  $\rm Pd[PPh_3]_4$  (0.63 g, 0.56 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was 50 cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was 55 then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 274) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 0.94 g in 12% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{78}H_{42}O_6$ : theoretical value 1,075, observed value 1,075

Synthesis Example 24 (Synthesis of Compound No. 276)

Compound 25 (8.3 g, 21.9 mmol), 1,3,5-tribromobenzene (2.3 g, 7.3 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of Na<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub> (22.5 mL, 45 mmol), DME (15 mL), toluene (15 mL), and Pd[PPh<sub>3</sub>]<sub>4</sub> (0.63 g, 0.56 mmol) were loaded into a threenecked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified 15 product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 276) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 0.55 g in 7% yield.

FD-MS C<sub>78</sub>H<sub>42</sub>O<sub>6</sub>: theoretical value 1,075, observed value 1,075

Synthesis Example 25 (Synthesis of Compound No.

Compound 8 (2.5 g, 6.0 mmol), compound 34 (3.8 g, 13.2 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of Na<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub> (12 mL, 24 mmol), DME (12 mL), toluene (12 mL), and Pd[PPh<sub>3</sub>]<sub>4</sub> (0.35 g, 0.3 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 5

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted 10 with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then 15 recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 1) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 1.2 g in 27% yield.

FD-MS C<sub>54</sub>H<sub>32</sub>N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>: theoretical value 740, observed value 740

Synthesis Example 26 (Synthesis of Compound No.

(1) Synthesis of Compound 35

Compound 8 (2.5 g, 6.0 mmol), 3-biphenylboronic acid (2.6 g, 13.2 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of Na<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub> (12 mL, 24 mmol), DME (12 mL), toluene (12 mL), and Pd[PPh<sub>3</sub>]<sub>4</sub> (0.35 g, 0.3 mmol) were loaded into a threenecked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 92) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 1.1 g in 32% yield.

FD-MS C<sub>42</sub>H<sub>26</sub>O<sub>2</sub>: theoretical value 562, observed value

4-bromofluorobenzene (81.55 g, 466 mmol), 3-biphenylboronic acid (92.33 g, 466 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of Na<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub> (530 mL), Pd[PPh<sub>3</sub>]<sub>4</sub> (14.7 g, 12.7 mmol), DME (500 mL), and toluene (500 mL) were loaded into a threenecked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 6 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (350 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with toluene. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified

product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 31.7 g in 27% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{18}H_{13}F$ : theoretical value 248, observed value 248

(2) Synthesis of Compound 36

Compound 35 (31.7 g, 127 mmol) and THF (200 mL) <sup>25</sup> were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was cooled to -78° C. Then, lithium 2,2,6,6-tetramethyl piperidine solution preliminarily prepared from n-BuLi (1.55 M solution in hexane, 82 mL, 127 mmol), 2,2,6,6-tetramethyl piperidine (17.9 g, 127 mmol), and THF (50 mL) were added to the flask, and the resultant mixture was stirred at -78° C. under an Ar atmosphere for 2 hours. After that, triisopropyl borate (71.6 g, 381 mmol) was added to the mixture, followed by stirring at -78° C. for 2 hours. Then, the temperature of the obtained mixture was left to stand overnight.

After the completion of the reaction, methanol (50 mL) was added to inactivate the resultant, and the resultant was concentrated to about the half volume. CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (200 mL) and 2 N HCl (120 mL) were added, followed by stirring at room temperature for 2 hours. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then subjected to dispersion washing with toluene, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 27.5 g in 74% yield.

(3) Synthesis of Compound 37

1,3-dibromo-4, 6-dimethoxybenzene (5.92 g, 20 mmol), Compound 36 (14.02 g, 48 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of  $\rm Na_2CO_3$  (40 mL),  $\rm Pd[PPh_3]_4$  (1.15 g, 1 mmol), DME (20 mL), and toluene (20 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 36 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (100 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with toluene. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 9.49 g in 75% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{44}H_{32}F_2O_2$ : theoretical value 630, observed value 630

(4) Synthesis of Compound 38

$$\begin{array}{c|c} & & & \\ & & & \\ \hline \\ & & \\ \hline \\ & & \\ \hline \end{array}$$

37

Compound 37 (9.49 g, 5 mmol) and  $\mathrm{CH_2Cl_2}$  (75 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was cooled to 0° C. Then, BBr<sub>3</sub> (15.03 g, 60 mmol) was added to the  $_{15}$  flask, and the resultant mixture was stirred under an Ar atmosphere at room temperature for 24 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the obtained solution was cooled to  $-78^{\circ}$  C., and inactivated using methanol (50  $_{20}$  mL) and water (100 mL). The sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (100 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH $_{2}$ Cl $_{2}$ . The extract was dried with MgSO $_{4}$ , and was then filtered and concentrated. The obtained sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 9.04 g in 100% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{42}H_{28}\bar{F}_2O_2$ : theoretical value 602, observed value 602

(5) Synthesis of Compound No. 108

cated, and was then recrystallized, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 108) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 3.37 g in 40% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{42}H_{26}O_2$ : theoretical value 562, observed value 562

Synthesis Example 28 (Synthesis of Compound No. 281)

(1) Synthesis of Compound 39

No. 108

60

Compound 38 (9.04 g, 15 mmol) and NMP (150 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and Compound 38 was dissolved completely.  $\rm K_2CO_3$  (8.30 g, 60 mmol) was added to the flask, followed by stirring at 200° C. for 2 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the obtained solution was cooled to room temperature. Toluene  $(1.5~\rm L)$  was added to the resultant sample, and the sample was transferred to a separating funnel and washed with water. The resultant was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub> and then filtered and concentrated. The 65 resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsic-

-continued

1,3-dibromo-4,6-dimethoxybenzene (88.8 g, 300 mmol), 2-fluorophenyl boric acid (100.7 g, 720 mmol), 2 M aqueous solution of  $\rm Na_2CO_3$  (600 mL),  $\rm Pd[PPh_3]_4$  (6.73 g, 6 mmol), 15 DME (150 mL), and toluene (150 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 36 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the obtained solution was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (500 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with toluene. After being dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, the extract was filtered and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 86.5 g in 88% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{20}\dot{H}_{16}F_2O_2$ : theoretical value 326, observed value 326

## (2) Synthesis of Compound 40

Compound 39 (48.3 g, 148 mmol) and  $\mathrm{CH_2Cl_2}$  (740 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was cooled to 0° C. Then,  $\mathrm{BBr_3}$  (89.0 g, 355 mmol) was added to the flask, and the resultant mixture was stirred at room 55 temperature for 24 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the obtained solution was cooled to -78° C., and inactivated using methanol (50 mL) and water (100 mL). The sample was transferred to a separating funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with 60 CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtered and concentrated. The obtained sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 44.14 g in 100% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{18}H_{12}F_2O_2$ : theoretical value 298, observed value 298

(3) Synthesis of Compound 41

HO OH
$$\begin{array}{c} K_2CO_3 \\ \hline NMP \end{array}$$

Compound 40 (44.14 g, 148 mmol) and NMP (888 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and Compound 40 was dissolved completely. K<sub>2</sub>Co<sub>3</sub> (81.8 g, 592 mmol) was added to the flask, followed by stirring at 200° C. for 2 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the obtained solution was cooled to room temperature. The sample was transferred to a separating funnel, toluene (2 L) was added, and the resultant was a washed with water. The resultant was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub> and then filtered and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsicated, and was then recrystallized, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 27.9 g in 73% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{18}H_{10}O_2$ : theoretical value 258, observed value 35 258

## (4) Synthesis of Compound 42

Compound 41 (12.9 g, 50 mmol) and THF (300 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was cooled to -78° C. Then, n-BuLi (2.63 M solution in hexane, 20.0 mL, 52.5 mmol) was added to the flask, and the resultant mixture was stirred at room temperature under an Ar atmosphere for 1 hour. Next, the resultant was cooled to -78° C. again, trimethyl borate (10.4 g, 100 mmol) was added to the resultant. After being stirred at -78° C. for 10 minutes, the mixture was stirred at room temperature for 1 hour.

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was concentrated to about the half volume. 1 N HCl (200 mL) was added to the concentrated resultant, followed by stirring at room temperature for 1 hour. The resultant sample was

transferred to a separating funnel, and the mixture was extracted with ethyl acetate. After being dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, the extract was concentrated. The concentrated product was subjected to dispersion washing with a toluene/hexane mixed solvent, whereby a white solid was obtained in an 5 amount of 13.7 g in 91% yield.

### (5) Synthesis of Compound No. 281

Compound 42 (3.8 g, 12.6 mmol), 1,3-dibromobenzene (1.4 g, 6.0 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of Na<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub> (12 Pd[PPh<sub>3</sub>]<sub>4</sub> (0.35 g, 0.3 mmol) were loaded into a threenecked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was 55 then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound 60 No. 281) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 1.3 g in 37% yield.

FD-MS C<sub>42</sub>H<sub>22</sub>O<sub>4</sub>: theoretical value 590, observed value

(1) Synthesis of Compound 43

Compound 41 (2.69 g, 10.4 mmol) and THF (62 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was cooled to -78° C. Then, n-BuLi (1.66 M solution in hexane, 6.6 mL, 10.9 mmol) was added to the flask, and the resultant mixture was stirred at room temperature for 30 minutes. Next, the resultant was cooled to -78° C. again, I<sub>2</sub> (2.69 g, 10.6 mmol) was added to the resultant. After being stirred at -78° C. for 10 minutes, the mixture was stirred at room temperature for 1 hour.

43

After the completion of the reaction, water (30 mL) was added to inactivate the obtained solution, followed by concentration. After being subjected to dispersion washing with water, the sample was collected by filtration and then dissolved in toluene. After being dried with MgSo<sub>4</sub>, the mL, 24 mmol), DME (12 mL), toluene (12 mL), and 45 resultant was filtered and concentrated. The obtained sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 3.77 g in 94% yield.

FD-MS C<sub>18</sub>H<sub>9</sub>IO<sub>2</sub>: theoretical value 384, observed value

### (2) Synthesis of Compound No. 284

Compound 43 (2.3 g, 6.0 mmol), Compound 44 (2.2 g, 6.3 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of Na<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub> (12 mL, 24 mmol), DME (12 mL), toluene (12 mL), and Pd[PPh<sub>3</sub>]<sub>4</sub> (0.35 g, 0.30 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, 40 and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (50 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified 50 product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound

No. 284) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 1.0 g in 30% yield.

FD-MS C<sub>40</sub>H<sub>24</sub>N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>: theoretical value 564, observed value 564

Synthesis Example 30 (Synthesis of Compound No.

10 (1) Synthesis of Compound 46

1,2-difluoro-3,6-diiodobenzene (7.3 g, 20.0 mmol), Compound 45 (12.8 g, 42.0 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of Na<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub> (40 mL, 80.0 mmol), DME (40 mL), toluene (40 mL), and Pd[PPh<sub>3</sub>]<sub>4</sub> (1.2 g, 1.0 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and water (100 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 8.2 g in 65% yield.

FD-MS C<sub>44</sub>H<sub>32</sub>F<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>: theoretical value 630, observed

(2) Synthesis of Compound 47

Compound 46 (8.2 g, 13.0 mmol), a 1 M solution of BBr<sub>3</sub> in CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (32 mL, 32.0 mmol), and CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (100 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was stirred under an Ar atmosphere at 0° C. for 8 hours. After that, the mixture was left to stand at room temperature overnight.

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was neutralized with a saturated aqueous solution of NaHCO<sub>3</sub>. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 7.6 g in 97% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{42}H_{28}F_2O_2$ : theoretical value 602, observed value 602

(3) Synthesis of Compound No. 306

FD-MS  $C_{42}H_{26}O_2$ : theoretical value 562, observed value

Synthesis Example 31 (Synthesis of Compound No. 329)

(1) Synthesis of Compound 48

Compound 47 (7.6 g, 12.6 mmol), K<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub> (7.0 g, 50.4 mmol), and NMP (50 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was stirred under an Ar atmosphere at 200° C. for 3 hours. After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. Toluene (500 mL) was charged into the resultant sample. The mixture was transferred to a separating funnel, and was washed with water. The washed product was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 306) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 2.9 g in 41% yield.

55

1,3-dibromo-4,6-difluorobenzene (5.4 g, 20.0 mmol), Compound 45 (12.8 g, 42.0 mmol), a 2 M aqueous solution of  $\rm Na_2CO_3$  (40 mL, 80.0 mmol), DME (40 mL), toluene (40  $^{20}$  mL), and  $\rm Pd[PPh_3]_4$  (1.2 g, 1.0 mmol) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was refluxed under an Ar atmosphere for 8 hours.

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. The resultant sample was 25 transferred to a separating funnel, and water (100 mL) was charged into the funnel. Then, the mixture was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The extract was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 7.2 g in 57% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{44}H_{32}F_2O_2$ : theoretical value  $\overline{630}$ , observed value  $\overline{630}$ 

(2) Synthesis of Compound 49

Compound 46 (7.2 g, 11.4 mmol), a 1 M solution of BBr<sub>3</sub> in CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (28 mL, 28.0 mmol), and CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (85 mL) were

loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was stirred under an Ar atmosphere at 0° C. for 8 hours. After that, the mixture was left to stand at room temperature overnight.

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was neutralized with a saturated aqueous solution of NaHCO<sub>3</sub>. The resultant sample was transferred to a separating funnel, and was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 6.9 g in 100% yield.

FD-MS  $C_{42}H_{28}F_2O_2$ : theoretical value 602, observed value 602

(3) Synthesis of Compound No. 329

Compound 47 (6.9 g, 11.4 mmol),  $\rm K_2CO_3$  (6.3 g, 45.6 mmol), and NMP (50 mL) were loaded into a three-necked flask, and the mixture was stirred under an Ar atmosphere at 200° C. for 3 hours.

No. 329

After the completion of the reaction, the resultant was cooled to room temperature. Toluene (500 mL) was charged into the resultant sample. The mixture was transferred to a separating funnel, and was washed with water. The washed product was dried with MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and was then filtrated and concentrated. The resultant sample was purified by silica gel column chromatography. The purified product was concentrated and exsiccated, and was then recrystallized twice, whereby a white powder (Compound No. 329) was obtained. The powder was purified by sublimation, whereby a white solid was obtained in an amount of 2.3 g in 36% yield.

FD-MS  $\mathrm{C_{42}H_{26}O_2}$ : theoretical value 562, observed value 562

An apparatus and measurement conditions adopted for field desorption mass spectrometry (FD-MS) in each of Synthesis Examples 1 to 31 are shown below.

Apparatus: HX110 (manufactured by JEOL Ltd.)

Conditions: accelerating voltage 8 kV

scan range m/z=50 to 1,500

emitter kind: carbon

emitter current: 0 mA→2 mA/min→40 mA (held for 10 minutes)

(Production of Organic EL Device)

A glass substrate provided with an ITO transparent electrode measuring 25 mm by 75 mm by 1.1 mm (manufactured 5 by GEOMATEC Co., Ltd.) was subjected to ultrasonic cleaning in isopropyl alcohol for 5 minutes. Further, the substrate was subjected to ultraviolet (UV)-ozone cleaning for 30 minutes.

The glass substrate provided with a transparent electrode 10 thus cleaned was mounted on a substrate holder of a vacuum deposition apparatus. First, Compound A was deposited from the vapor onto the surface of the glass substrate on the side where a transparent electrode line was formed so as to cover the transparent electrode, whereby a hole transporting 15 layer having a thickness of 30 nm was obtained.

Compound No. 11 as a host for phosphorescence and Ir(Ph-ppy)3 as a dopant for phosphorescence were codeposited from the vapor onto the hole transporting layer, whereby a phosphorescent layer having a thickness of 30 nm was obtained. The concentration of Ir(Ph-ppy)<sub>3</sub> was 5 mass %

Subsequently, Compound B having a thickness of 10 nm, Compound C having a thickness of 20 nm, LiF having a thickness of 1 nm, and metal Al having a thickness of 80 nm 25 were sequentially laminated on the phosphorescent layer, whereby a cathode was obtained. It should be noted that LiF as an electron injectable electrode was formed at a rate of 1 Å/min.

Compound

60

-continued

Ir(Ph-ppy)<sub>3</sub>(facial body)

(Evaluation of Organic EL Device for Light Emitting Performance)

The organic EL device thus produced was caused to emit light by being driven with a direct current. The luminance <sup>35</sup> (L) of the emitted light and the current density at which the device started to emit the light were measured. Then, the current efficiency (L/J) of the device at a luminance of 1,000 cd/m² was determined. Further, the lifetime of the device at a luminance of 20,000 cd/m² was determined. Table 1 shows the results.

# Examples 2 to 26

Organic EL devices were each produced in the same manner as in Example 1 except that a host material listed in Table 1 was used instead of Host Compound No. 11 in Example 1, and the devices were each evaluated in the same manner as in Example 1. Table 1 shows the results of the evaluation for light emitting performance.

### Comparative Examples 1 to 7

Organic EL devices were each produced in the same manner as in Example 1 except that the following compounds (a) to (g) described in EP 0908787 A was used as a host material instead of Host Compound No. 11 in Example 1, and the devices were each evaluated in the same manner as in Example 1. Table 1 shows the results of the evaluation for light emitting performance.

## Comparative Examples 8 to 11

Organic EL devices were each produced in the same manner as in Example 1 except that the following compounds (h) to (k) described in WO 2006-122630 was used as a host material instead of Host Compound No. 11 in Example 1, and the devices were each evaluated in the same

manner as in Example 1. Table 1 shows the results of the evaluation for light emitting performance.

# Comparative Examples 12 and 13

An organic EL device was produced in the same manner as in Example 1 except that the following compound (1) or (m) described in WO 2007-063754 was used as a host material instead of Host Compound No. 11 in Example 1, and the device was evaluated in the same manner as in 10 Example 1. Table 1 shows the results of the evaluation for light emitting performance.

### Comparative Example 14

An organic EL device was produced in the same manner as in Example 1 except that the following compound (n) described in US 2002-0132134 A and US 2003-0044646 A was used as a host material instead of Host Compound No. 11 in Example 1, and the device was evaluated in the same manner as in Example 1. Table 1 shows the results of the evaluation for light emitting performance.

# Comparative Example 15

An organic EL device was produced in the same manner as in Example 1 except that the following compound (o) described in JP 2008-81494 A was used as a host material instead of Host Compound No. 11 in Example 1, and the device was evaluated in the same manner as in Example 1. Table 1 shows the results of the evaluation for light emitting performance.

(g)

-continued

-continued

(l)

-continued

transparent electrode line was formed so as to cover the transparent electrode, whereby a hole transporting layer having a thickness of 30 nm was obtained.

Compound No. 108 as a host for phosphorescence and Ir(Ph-ppy)3 as a dopant for phosphorescence were codeposited from the vapor onto the hole transporting layer, whereby a phosphorescent layer having a thickness of 30 nm was obtained. The concentration of Ir(Ph-ppy)<sub>3</sub> was 10 mass %

Subsequently, Compound No. 92 having a thickness of 10 nm, Compound C having a thickness of 20 nm, LiF having a thickness of 1 nm, and metal Al having a thickness of 80 nm were sequentially laminated on the phosphorescent layer, whereby a cathode was obtained. It should be noted that LiF as an electron injectable electrode was formed at a rate of 1 Å/min.

TABLE 1

		IABLE I		
	Host compound	Voltage (V) @20 mA/cm <sup>2</sup>	Efficiency (cd/A) @1,000 cd/m <sup>2</sup>	Life time (hr) @20,000 cd/m <sup>2</sup>
Example 1	(11)	5.3	47.6	190
Example 2	(40)	5.2	46.2	200
Example 3	(47)	5.3	47.1	200
Example 4	(66)	5.4	49.1	160
Example 5	(100)	5.5	58.2	250
Example 6	(103)	5.6	59.1	230
Example 7	(116)	5.5	58.3	300
Example 8	(119)	5.5	57.1	320
Example 9	(134)	5.2	54.9	290
Example 10	(139)	5.3	55.3	280
Example 11	(154)	5.5	59.3	200
Example 12	(157)	5.6	60.1	180
Example 13	(233)	5.3	54.3	150
Example 14	(239)	5.5	58.5	420
Example 15	(243)	5.5	55.9	90
Example 16	(249)	5.6	58.3	440
Example 17	(253)	5.6	56.6	80
Example 18	(259)	5.8	59.7	400
Example 19	(263)	5.7	57.2	70
Example 20	(269)	5.9	59.8	360
Example 21	(272)	5.5	55.7	420
Example 22	(273)	5.4	55.8	470
Example 23	(274)	5.4	59.7	410
Example 24	(276)	5.6	59.9	250
Example 25	(1)	5.4	54.3	510
Example 26	(108)	6.1	58.7	530
Comparative Example 1	(a)	4.6	26.5	50
Comparative Example 2	(b)	4.7	28.9	60
Comparative Example 3	(c)	4.5	23.1	50
Comparative Example 4	(d)	4.7	28.1	60
Comparative Example 5	(e)	4.7	26.1	30
Comparative Example 6	(f)	4.2	17.6	30
Comparative Example 7	(g)	4.3	18.5	30
Comparative Example 8	(h)	4.9	37.5	50
Comparative Example 9	(i)	4.7	35.9	60
Comparative Example 10	(j)	4.7	35.5	50
Comparative Example 11	(k)	4.5	35.7	50
Comparative Example 12	(1)	4.3	17.3	30
Comparative Example 13	(m)	4.5	17.7	20
Comparative Example 14	(n)	5.4	28.7	60
Comparative Example 15	(0)	5.5	38.2	50

Example 27

(Production of Organic EL Device)

The glass substrate provided with a transparent electrode cleaned in the same manner as described above was mounted on a substrate holder of a vacuum deposition 65 apparatus. First, Compound A was deposited from the vapor onto the surface of the glass substrate on the side where a

60 (Evaluation of Organic EL Device for Light Emitting Performance)

The organic EL device thus produced was caused to emit light by being driven with a direct current. The luminance (L) of the emitted light and the current density at which the device started to emit the light were measured. Then, the current efficiency (L/J) of the device at a luminance of 1,000 cd/m<sup>2</sup> was determined. Further, the lifetime of the device at

#### Examples 28 to 37

Organic EL devices were each produced in the same manner as in Example 27 except that a host compound and an electron transportable compound listed in Table 2 were used instead of Host Compound No. 108 and Electron Transportable Compound No. 92 in Example 27, and the devices were each evaluated in the same manner as in 16 Example 27. Table 2 shows the results of the evaluation for light emitting performance.

## Comparative Example 16

An organic EL device was produced in the same manner <sup>15</sup> as in Example 27 except that: CBP was used instead of Host Compound No. 108 in Example 27; and BAlq was used instead of Electron Transportable Compound No. 92 in Example 27. Then, the device was evaluated in the same manner as in Example 27. Table 2 shows the results of the <sup>20</sup> evaluation for light emitting performance.

TABLE 2

BAla

Life time Efficiency Electron (hr) @20,000 cd/ Host transportable Voltage (V) (cd/A) @1,000 cd/m<sup>2</sup> compound compound @20 mA/cm<sup>2</sup> Example 27 60.2 580 (108)(92)5.7 Example 28 (108)(306)62.1 560 Example 29 (108)(108)6.0 63.7 600 Example 30 (108)(329)5.9 62.3 550 Example 31 (92)4.8 55.6 550 5.5 Example 32 (103)(92)66.1 590 5.7 5.7 Example 33 (119)(92)68.9 570 Example 34 CBP (92)48 5 100 5.6 Example 35 CBP (306)49.6 120 Example 36 CBP (108)5.9 48.2 100 Example 37 CBP (329)5.8 49.3 120 Comparative CBP BAlq 45.1 30 Example 16

# 396

Each of the organic EL devices of the comparative examples showed a lower current efficiency, was driven at a higher voltage, and had a shorter lifetime than those of each of the organic EL devices of the examples.

## INDUSTRIAL APPLICABILITY

As described above in detail, the utilization of the material for an organic EL device of the present invention can provide an organic EL device which shows high luminous efficiency, is free of any pixel defect, and has a long lifetime. Accordingly, the organic EL device of the present invention is extremely useful as, for example, a light source for various electronic instruments. In addition, the material can be effectively used also as a material for an organic electron device, and is extremely useful in an organic solar cell, organic semiconductor laser, a sensor using organic matter, or an organic TFT.

The invention claimed is:

1. A compound represented by the following general formula (1):

$$A_{1} - L_{1} - A_{r_{1}} - A_{r_{2}} - A_{r_{3}} - L_{2} - A_{2}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} X_{4} \\ p \\ X_{1} \end{bmatrix}_{q} - L_{2} - A_{2}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} X_{3} \\ A_{1} \end{bmatrix}_{q} - L_{2} - A_{2}$$

where:

Ar<sub>1</sub>, Ar<sub>2</sub>, and Ar<sub>3</sub> are each independently selected from a group consisting of benzene, naphthalene, biphenyl, fluorene, phananthrene, pyridine, pyridazine, pyrimidine, pyrazine, 1,3,5-triazine, carbazole, dibenzofuran, dibenzothiophene, phenoxazine, phenothiazine, and dihydroacridine, provided that Ar<sub>1</sub>, Ar2, and Ar3 each may have one substituent Y or multiple substituents Ys, in the case of multiple substituents Ys, the substituent Ys may be different from each other, Y represents an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted

aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with Ar<sub>1</sub>, Ar<sub>2</sub>, or Ar<sub>3</sub> through a carbon-carbon bond;

X<sub>1</sub> represents N—R<sub>1</sub>, X<sub>2</sub>, X<sub>3</sub>, and X<sub>4</sub> each independently represent O or S;

R<sub>1</sub> represents a substituted aromatic hydrocarbon group wherein the aromatic hydrocarbon group is selected from the group consisting of phenyl, naphthyl, biphenylyl, terphenylyl, fluorenyl, phenanthrenyl, triphenylenyl, perylenyl, chrysenyl, fluoranthenyl, benzofluorenyl, benzotriphenylenyl, benzochrysenyl and anthracenyl, and wherein the substituent of said substituted aromatic hydrocarbon group is an aromatic 15 heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 3 to 40 atoms; or

R<sub>1</sub> represents a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms, wherein the substituent of said substituted aromatic heterocyclic group is selected from the group consisting of an unsubstituted phenyl group, an aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 3 to 40 atoms, an amino group substituted with an aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 40 25 carbon atoms, an ester group having an aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 40 carbon atoms, a cyano group, a nitro group and a halogen atom:

p represents 0, o and q each represent 0 or 1, and o+q=1, 30 and s represents 1, 2 or 3;

L<sub>1</sub> represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or 35 divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group 40 which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with Ar<sub>1</sub> through a carbon-carbon bond;

L<sub>2</sub> represents a single bond, an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl or cycloalkylene group having a ring 45 formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a monovalent or divalent silyl group having 2 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted, 50 monovalent or divalent aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with Ar<sub>3</sub> through a carbon-carbon bond, provided that, when both  $X_1$  and  $X_2$  represent  $CR_2R_3$ , o and p each represent 0, q represents 1, and both  $L_1$  and 55 L<sub>2</sub> represent substituted or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or when both X<sub>1</sub> and X<sub>3</sub> represent CR<sub>2</sub>R<sub>3</sub>, p and q each represent 0, o represents 1, and both L<sub>1</sub> and L<sub>2</sub> represent substituted 60 or unsubstituted, monovalent or divalent aromatic hydrocarbon groups each having a rings formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, a case where  $L_1$  and  $L_2$  are simultaneously linked at para positions with respect to Ar<sub>2</sub> is excluded:

A<sub>1</sub> represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to

398

20 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with  $L_1$  through a carboncarbon bond, provided that, when  $L_1$  represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where  $A_1$  represents a hydrogen atom is excluded;

A<sub>2</sub> represents a hydrogen atom, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a silvl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with L2 through a carboncarbon bond, provided that, when L<sub>2</sub> represents an alkyl or alkylene group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a case where A2 represents a hydrogen atom is excluded, and, when X<sub>1</sub> and X<sub>2</sub> each represent O, S, or CR<sub>2</sub>R<sub>3</sub>, o and p each represent 0, q represents 1, and both  $L_1$  and  $L_2$ represent single bonds, or when both  $X_1$  and  $X_3$  each represent O, S, or CR2R3, p and q each represent 0, o represents 1, and both  $\mathbf{L}_1$  and  $\mathbf{L}_2$  represent single bonds, a case where A<sub>1</sub> and A<sub>2</sub> simultaneously represent hydrogen atoms is excluded;

provided that,  $X_1$ ,  $X_2$ ,  $A_1$ ,  $A_2$ ,  $L_1$ , and  $L_2$  in the formula (3) has the same meaning of  $X_1$ ,  $X_2$ ,  $A_1$ ,  $A_2$ ,  $L_1$ , and  $L_2$  in the formula (1), respectively:

Y<sub>1</sub>, Y<sub>2</sub>, and Y<sub>3</sub> in the formula (3) each represent an alkyl group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted cycloalkyl group having a ring formed of 3 to 20 carbon atoms, an alkoxy group having 1 to 20 carbon atoms, an aralkyl group having 7 to 24 carbon atoms, a silyl group having 3 to 20 carbon atoms, a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic hydrocarbon group having a ring formed of 6 to 24 carbon atoms, or a substituted or unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group which has a ring formed of 3 to 24 atoms and which is linked with a benzene ring a, b, or c through a carbon-carbon bond, a number of each of Y<sub>1</sub> and Y<sub>3</sub> is 0, 1, 2, or 3, and a number of Y<sub>2</sub> is 0, 1, or 2.

2. The compound of claim 1, wherein  $Ar_1$ ,  $Ar_2$ , and  $Ar_3$  are each independently selected from a group consisting of benzene, naphthalene, biphenyl, terphenyl, fluorene, and phananthrene, provided that  $Ar_1$ ,  $Ar_2$ , and  $Ar_3$  each may have one substituent Y or multiple substituents Ys, in the case of multiple substituents Ys, the substituent Ys may be different from each other.

3. The compound of claim 1, wherein  $Ar_1$ ,  $Ar_2$ , and  $Ar_3$  each independently represent a substituted or unsubstituted benzene, a substituted or unsubstituted naphthalene, a sub-

stituted or unsubstituted fluorene, or a substituted or unsubstituted carbazole, a substituted or unsubstituted dibenzofuran, a substituted or unsubstituted dibenzothiophene, or a substituted or unsubstituted phenoxazine.

- **4**. The compound of claim **1**, wherein Ar1, Ar2, and Ar3 <sup>5</sup> each independently represent a substituted or unsubstituted benzene, a substituted or unsubstituted naphthalene.
  - 5. The compound of claim 1, wherein s represents 1.
- **6**. The compound of claim **1**, wherein o represents 1, and q represents 0.
- 7. The compound of claim 1, wherein  $\boldsymbol{L}_1$  and  $\boldsymbol{L}_2$  are a single bond.
- **8.** The compound of claim 1, wherein  $A_1$  and  $A_2$  are hydrogen.
- 9. The compound of claim 1, wherein  $L_1$  and  $L_2$  are a single bond;

 $A_1$  and  $A_2$  are hydrogen.

- 10. The compound of claim 1, wherein the number of each of Y and Ys is 0.
- 11. The compound of claim 1, wherein Ar1, Ar2, and Ar3 each independently represent a substituted or unsubstituted benzene, a substituted or unsubstituted naphthalene;

 $L_1$  and  $L_2$  are a single bond;

 $A_1$  and  $A_2$  are hydrogen.

12. The compound of claim 1, wherein  $R_1$  is a substituted or unsubstituted monovalent fused aromatic heterocyclic group having 8 to 24 carbon atoms.

400

- 13. The compound of claim 1, wherein Ar<sub>1</sub>, Ar<sub>2</sub>, and Ar<sub>3</sub> are each independently selected from a group consisting of benzene and naphthalene;
  - R<sub>1</sub> is a substituted or unsubstituted monovalent fused aromatic heterocyclic group having 8 to 24 carbon atoms.
- 14. An organic electroluminescence device comprising one or more organic thin film layers including a light emitting layer between a cathode and an anode, wherein at least one layer of the organic thin film layers contains the compound according to claim 1.
- 15. The organic electroluminescence device according to claim 14, wherein the light emitting layer contains the compound as a host material.
- **16**. The organic electroluminescence device according to claim **15**, wherein the light emitting layer further contains a phosphorescent material.
- 17. The organic electroluminescence device according to claim 14, wherein the light emitting layer contains a host material and a phosphorescent material, and the phosphorescent material comprises an orthometalated complex of an iridium (Ir), osmium (Os), or platinum (Pt) metal.
- 18. The compound of claim 1, wherein the substituent of said substituted aromatic heterocyclic group for  $R_1$  is selected from the group consisting of an unsubstituted phenyl group, and an unsubstituted aromatic heterocyclic group having a ring formed of 3 to 40 atoms.

\* \* \* \* \*



专利名称(译)	用于有机电致发光器件的材料和使用其的有机电致发光器件				
公开(公告)号	<u>US10026907</u>	公开(公告)日	2018-07-17		
申请号	US15/785749	申请日	2017-10-17		
申请(专利权)人(译)	出光兴产股份有限公司.				
当前申请(专利权)人(译)	出光兴产股份有限公司.				
[标]发明人	KATO TOMOKI NUMATA MASAKI NISHIMURA KAZUKI IWAKUMA TOSHIHIRO HOSOKAWA CHISHIO				
发明人	KATO, TOMOKI NUMATA, MASAKI NISHIMURA, KAZUKI IWAKUMA, TOSHIHIRO HOSOKAWA, CHISHIO				
IPC分类号	H01L51/00 C07D495/04 C09K11/02 C09K11/06 C07D487/04 C07D493/04 C07D307/91 H01L51/50				
CPC分类号	H01L51/0073 C07D487/04 C07D493/04 C07D495/04 C09K11/025 C09K11/06 H01L51/0055 H01L51 /0067 H01L51/0072 H01L51/0074 H01L51/0085 C07D307/91 H01L51/5016 C09K2211/1007 C09K2211 /1029 C09K2211/185				
优先权	2008148514 2008-06-05 JP				
其他公开文献	US20180040835A1				
外部链接	<u>Espacenet</u>				

# 摘要(译)

本发明提供一种有机电致发光器件,其显示出高发光效率,没有任何像素缺陷,并且具有长寿命,以及用于实现该器件的有机电致发光器件的材料。用于有机电致发光器件的材料是具有与碳原子,氮原子,氧原子或硫原子交联的n-共轭杂并苯骨架的化合物。有机电致发光器件具有一个或多个有机薄膜层,所述有机薄膜层包括在阴极和阳极之间的发光层,并且至少一层有机薄膜层包含用于有机电致发光器件的材料。

$$A_{1} - L_{1} - Ar_{1} - Ar_{2} - Ar_{3} - L_{2} - A_{2}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} X_{4} \\ p \\ X_{1} \end{bmatrix}_{q} \begin{bmatrix} X_{3} \\ Ar_{3} \end{bmatrix}_{e}$$

$$\begin{bmatrix} X_{2} \\ q \end{bmatrix}_{q} \begin{bmatrix} X_{3} \\ X_{2} \end{bmatrix}_{q}$$
(1)

$$\begin{bmatrix} X_4 |_p & X_3 |_o \\ A_1 & A_{r_1} & A_{r_2} & A_{r_3} \\ X_1 & X_2 |_q \\ \end{bmatrix}_s \end{bmatrix}_n$$
 (2)